GISCIENCE FOR GENOCIDE STUDIES: CHALLENGES AND

METHODS FOR MANAGING AND ANALYZING

GEOHISTORICAL DATA

by

Shelley J. Burleson, B.A., M.A., M.A.G.

A dissertation submitted to the Graduate Council of Texas State University in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy with a Major in Geography

May 2019

Committee Members:

Alberto Giordano, Chair

Ron Hagelman

Yongmei Lu

Simone Gigliotti

COPYRIGHT

by

Shelley J. Burleson

2019

FAIR USE AND AUTHOR'S PERMISSION STATEMENT

Fair Use

This work is protected by the Copyright Laws of the United States (Public Law 94-553, section 107). Consistent with fair use as defined in the Copyright Laws, brief quotations from this material are allowed with proper acknowledgement. Use of this material for financial gain without the author's express written permission is not allowed.

Duplication Permission

As the copyright holder of this work I, Shelley J. Burleson, authorize duplication of this work, in whole or in part, for educational or scholarly purposes only.

DEDICATION

This dissertation is dedicated to my mother, Nancy Burleson, who is no longer with me physically but will always be with me in spirit.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I send my sincerest thank you to everyone that has been a part of this journey. First and foremost, my advisor, Dr. Alberto Giordano to whom I owe a debt of gratitude for his patience, mentoring, and steadfastness during those times it seemed I would never finish. Thank you! To my dissertation committee, Dr. Ron Hagelman, Dr. Yongmei Lu, and Dr. Simone Gigliotti, thank you for your time and commitment to my success in the field of geography. I appreciate your encouragement, your debate, and the push to make me a better researcher, writer, teacher, and mentor. Additionally, I extend my gratitude to Allison Glass, Angelika Wahl, Pat Hell-Jones, and Charles Robinson for always being around when I needed guidance jumping through these hoops. Many thanks go to both Dr. Don Huebner and Dr. Richard Earl for showing me such passion for learning and exploring the world through field work. I never looked at the world the same way, my friends.

Of course, I cannot forget my cohorts, friends, and family who stood by me encouraging me to see it through to the end. Thank you for the proofreading, Kathey Austin. Thank you for the love and devotion, Jason Degg. Thank you to my sons for giving me a million excuses to do something else – Alban Martinez, Rhyan Martinez, and Varyk Degg. Special thanks to Ami Stewart for being a stalwart friend over the years.

Thank you to Mary Beth Eckard for being there for me when I needed someone to push me. Last but certainly not least, my dear friends in Mexico, namely Shelli Coulter and

Radia SiYoucef, who really dragged me back on to the path of ending this journey. I offer my gratitude to you all.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS	v
LIST OF TABLES	ix
LIST OF FIGURES	x
ABSTRACT	xiii
CHAPTER	
1. INTRODUCTION	1
2. SPATIALITY OF THE STAGES OF GENOCIDE	6
Objectives	
Methods	
Genocide Stages as Structure	
Stages of the Armenian Genocide	
Geographical Sources	
Data Sources	
Results Discussion	
3. SPATIAL ASPECTS OF GENOCIDE	49
Objectives	49
Methods	_
Genocide	
Study Area and Building the Historical GIS	55
Data Sources and Extent	
Embracing Mixed Methods	58
Results	61
Village, Town, and City Events	61

	Aleppo	65
	Sivas	66
	Constantinople	67
	Zeytun	69
	Village Events by Year	
	District Events	81
	Province Events	84
	Regional, National, and Global Events	87
	Measures of Distribution	89
	Discussion	91
4. EXTEND	NG METADATA STANDARDS FOR HISTORICAL GIS RESEARCH	95
	Objectives	95
	Methods	97
	Two Cases of Genocide	97
	Building Historical GIS from Geohistorical Sources	99
	Uncertainty in Historical GIS Projects	109
	Results	114
	Discussion	123
5. CONCLU	SIONS	135
	Chapter Two Achievements	135
	Chapter Three Achievements	139
	Chapter Four Achievements	141
	Final Comments	144
APPENDIX SEC	TION	150
WORKS CITED		413

LIST OF TABLES

Table	Page	
Sample List of Villages not Located for the HGIS Base Map	62	
2. Breakdown of Each Scale by Nonviolent, Policy, and Violent Acts (Percentage	es) 93	

LIST OF FIGURES

Figure Page
1. Stanton's Ten-Stage Model with Definitions
2. Ottoman Empire Administrative Divisions (Library of Congress, 1899)
3. Creating the HGIS by Combining Modern Resources with Conflicting Maps 20
4. Transformation of the Kazarian Manuscript into the GIS Databases
5. Graph of Phases A, B, and C by Macro Level, Meso Level, and Micro Level for Years 1914-1923
6. Data by Phases
7. Stage Data by Scale
8. Map of Stage 1 – Classification Events at the Village Level
9. Map of Stage 2 – Symbolization Events at the Village Level
10. Map of Stage 3 – Discrimination Events at the Village Level
11. Map of Stage 4 – Dehumanization Events at the Village Level
12. Map of Stage 5 – Organization Events at the Village Level
13. Map of Stage 6 – Polarization Events at the Village Level
14. Map of Stage 7 – Preparation Events at the Village Level
15. Map of Stage 8 – Persecution Events at the Village Level
16. Map of Stage 9 – Extermination Events at the Village Level
17. Study Area of Turkey with Completed Province Boundaries

18.	Dispersion of Genocide Events Described in the Kazarian Manuscript for 1914	72
19.	Dispersion of Genocide Events Described in the Kazarian Manuscript for 1915	73
20.	Dispersion of Genocide Events Described in the Kazarian Manuscript for 1916	74
21.	Dispersion of Genocide Events Described in the Kazarian Manuscript for 1917	75
22.	Dispersion of Genocide Events Described in the Kazarian Manuscript for 1918	76
23.	Dispersion of Genocide Events Described in the Kazarian Manuscript for 1920	77
24.	Dispersion of Genocide Events Described in the Kazarian Manuscript for 1921	78
25.	Dispersion of Genocide Events Described in the Kazarian Manuscript for 1922	79
26.	Graph Depicting Nonviolent, Policy, and Violent Genocide Events by Quarter from 1914 through 1922	
27.	Districts Based on Events from the Kazarian Manuscript	. 83
28.	Provinces Based on Events from the Kazarian Manuscript	. 86
29.	Measures of Distribution Combined for Villages, Towns, and Cities; Districts; and Provinces (Based on the Kazarian Manuscript)	90
30.	The Dispersed Stage of the Budapest Ghetto: Location of Jewish-designated Residences, June to November 1944	100
31.	The Concentrated Stage of the Budapest Ghetto: Location of Jewish-designated Residences in the Pest and International Ghettos, Nov. and Dec. 1944	101
32.	Stages in the Construction of the Budapest Ghetto HGIS	102
33.	Source Material for the Budapest Ghetto HGIS	103
34.	Places of the Armenian Genocide as Indicated in the Kazarian Manuscript	105
35.	From the Kazarian Manuscript to the Geohistorical Dataset	107

36.	Geographical Units for the Armenian Genocide HGIS	108
37.	Issues of Data Integrity and Uncertainty with Historical Sources	111
38.	Metadata Terms and Definitions According to DCMI and CSDGM	117
39.	Proposed Historical GIS Project Metadata Schema	119
40.	The Metadata Combination (DCMI Component) and the Metadata Extension Dialo	_
41.	Description of the Sources for the People of the International Ghetto HGIS, Metadata Combination Tool (DCMI Component)	125
42.	Age Groups of the People of the International Ghetto	127
43.	Description of the Sources for the People of the International Ghetto HGIS, Metadata Extension Tool	129
44.	Events in the Armenian Genocide, as Recorded in the Kazarian Manuscript, by Geographical Unit	131
45.	Description of the Source (Kazarian Manuscript) for the Armenian Genocide HGIS Metadata Combination Tool (DCMI Component)	
46.	Description of Sources (Armenian Genocide HGIS) Metadata Extension Tool	133

ABSTRACT

The main purpose of this dissertation is to explore the use of Geographic Information Science (GIScience) and historical Geographic Information Systems (GIS) to study the Armenian Genocide and to contribute to a somewhat limited corpus on the geography of genocide. Issues related to geohistorical data, and possible solutions, will also be discussed in chapters one through five where chapter one is the introduction and chapter five is the conclusion of this dissertation. The three main chapters of my research are chapters two, three, and four described briefly below.

Chapter two describes the integration of the Kazarian Manuscript, a narrative of the Armenian Genocide, into a historical GIS illustrating and analyzing the genocide using a stage model as a guiding framework. Models outlining and describing the stages of genocide provide a structured and vetted approach to studying the geography of the processes such as genocide by attrition. Further, this chapter focuses on the processes leading to mass murder and their associated perpetrators as defined within the parameters of stage models. This chapter also links historical GIS to a qualitative, historical source and discusses the uncertainty of place and time when working with past events. Finally, this chapter proposes new stages left out of current models of genocide and contributes to the debate on the processes of genocide.

Chapter three explores the spatial aspects of the Armenian Genocide based on data expounded from the Kazarian Manuscript as seen in chapter two. Using a purely

qualitative historic manuscript, I designed and built a geodatabase using event and location information pulled from the manuscript. This process uncovered several issues related to the uncertainty and reliability of geohistorical data in general, but also with data on the Armenian Genocide specifically. These uncertainties include the lack of accurate and consistent base maps of Turkey from 1914. My analysis revealed an escalation of violence in 1914 with a peak in 1915 marked by a dramatic increase in events followed by a steady decline of events through 1922. I strove to create a database useful as a starting point to build upon by using additional historical sources such as survivor testimony and oral histories in order to improve on the uncertainties in the data and to expand the database for more meaningful analysis.

Chapter four proposes a structure for handling commonly observed uncertainties in geohistorical data, using as case studies two historical GIS projects that interweave historical research with the geography of genocide. The first case involves the ghettoization of Budapest's Jews during the Holocaust in the second half of 1944. The second case covers the Armenian Genocide spanning most of WWI and several years afterwards. I propose using existing metadata standards as one way of handling the inherent uncertainties of geohistorical sources. While not a definitive solution, I argue that such an approach provides a starting point and a platform to conceptually frame the use of geohistorical data in historical GIS.

1. INTRODUCTION

One trend in the field of historical geography applies the technological advances and methods of Geographic Information Science (GIScience) in interpreting the spatial aspects of past landscapes and events. The use of Geographic Information Systems (GIS) as a tool to interpret the geographies of the past may help gain new insights into historical events, which, in turn, may help fuel the growth of historical GIS as a field.

Gregory and Ell describe GIS as a toolkit enabling the researcher to "structure, integrate, manipulate, analyze, and display" data in entirely new and innovative ways. Historical GIS assists in making the analysis of geohistorical data considerably quicker and easier than previously used manual methods. However, in part because of the scientific and positivist methodologies employed within the field of GIScience, historians tended to resist the incorporation of this approach into their own research and writing strategies thus often giving way to interdisciplinary cooperative projects.

GIS offers a significant contribution to the field of history through its ability to make maps, especially multiple iterations of map series using slightly differing queries on the same sets of data. Although the fine art of cartography still lies within the realm of those trained in that particular skill set, GIS allows for visual exploration of spatial patterns and processes for those untrained in cartography. Knowles and Gregory, Kemp, and Mostern realize that many obstacles found in geohistorical data can be either alleviated or drastically reduced by the advent of GIS for both historians and researchers

¹ Ian N. Gregory and Paul S. Ell, *Historical GIS: Technologies, Methodologies and Scholarship* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2007), 1.

alike.² Historical GIS, considered an umbrella term by Knowles and Hillier, covers any number of ways researchers use geospatial technologies and analytical techniques for historical research.³ With GIS, visualization of historical information is as invaluable as is the study of areas and events at multiple scales. Knowles and Hillier also argue that GIS has inevitably brought a geographical sensibility to our modern views of history.⁴

Gregory, Kemp, and Mostern identify what they consider three primary advantages to using GIS in historical geography. First, by creating databases from seemingly unrelated sources, the spatial attribute can highlight commonalities based solely on where things are located on the Earth's surface. Second, GIS allows the visualization of data through the use of maps, animations, and virtual landscapes. Third, GIS allows for spatial and statistical analysis based on the spatial attributes of historical data. These three advantages combine to allow researchers new venues of inquiry when mapping, analyzing, and visualizing their data within the field of historical geography. By demystifying GIS as a tool, the historian community can continue to embrace and capture the utility of these geographical methodologies and technologies.

Historical GIS offers the opportunity to explore historical phenomena through a spatial lens, thus reinvigorating most aspects of historical geography. How then do I define space? The concept of physical space is a fairly straightforward idea. However,

⁻

² See e.g. Anne Kelly Knowles, ed., *Past Time, Past Place: GIS for History* (Redlands: ESRI Press, 2000) and Ian N. Gregory, Karen K. Kemp, and Ruth Mostern, "Geographical Information and Historical Research: Current Progress and Future Directions," *History and Computing* 13, no. 1 (2001): 7-23.

³ Anne Kelly Knowles and Amy Hillier, eds., *Placing History: How Maps, Spatial Data, and GIS Are Changing Historical Scholarship* (Redlands: ESRI Press, 2008).

⁴ Knowles and Hillier, *Placing History*.

⁵ Gregory, Kemp, and Mostern, "Geographical Information and Historical Research," 7-23.

⁶ Gregory and Ell, *Historical GIS*.

the duality of physical space manifests itself with places of absence and presence as observed in cases of genocide, particularly the Holocaust and the Armenian Genocide. Adolf Hitler and the Nazi regime used space as a tool of both concentration and dispersion by creating places for Jews and places without Jews. The term "doctors of space" describe the Nazis use of this power to control targeted groups of people, such as the European Jewry, throughout both Eastern and Western Europe. While the Nazis used space to control their victims, the Turks cleared spaces of Armenians and other ethnic groups by forcing them out of an area and then allowing their destruction through starvation, disease, and the harsh environment of forced marches. By combining the technology of GIScience with the historical context of genocide, the mechanisms of these mass atrocities come into focus.

Further, using historical source material for geospatial study presents its own set of problems including ambiguity, uncertainty, and reliability. Historical data is rife with these sorts of issues but they can be managed. Metadata offers one way of handling or at least acknowledging the weaknesses in particular datasets. Through metadata, information can be maintained about the original source, any changes or additions the researcher makes can be tracked, and metadata can easily travel with the dataset so information can be shared with other researchers.

My research seeks to apply GIScience principles, methods, and tools to extend understanding of how genocide progresses across both space and time. With this aim in

7

⁷ Tim Cole, *Holocaust City: The Making of a Jewish Ghetto,* (New York: Routledge, 2003).

⁸ Henri Lefebvre, *The Production of Space*, translated by Donald Nicholson-Smith (Oxford: Blackwell Publishing, 1991).

mind, I divide my research into three sections. The combination of these three sections, each one to be submitted as a distinct refereed publication, amount to a comprehensive study on designing, building, analyzing, and identifying problems with historical GIS and the source materials used in constructing databases for genocide studies.

This dissertation seeks to answer three main research questions, which taken together, provide a deeper understanding of the role GIScience plays in advancing the field of genocide studies.

1. Using the stages of genocide model as a guide, what spatial and temporal patterns emerge when applying them to the Armenian Genocide? Do these patterns adequately reflect proposed models and how can I improve on these models?

The objective of chapter two is to test genocide stage models. I consider whether these models adequately describe the inner machinations of genocide to help fill a gap in the literature addressing the shortage of information about this topic. I also analyze the progression of the stages of genocide to determine if stages occur in order or if they work together for the duration of the genocide as a whole.

2. What spatial and temporal aspects of the Armenian Genocide emerge through the exploration, analysis, and visualization of genocide events?

The objective of chapter three, which uses the same data source used in the second chapter, is to look at when and where genocide events appeared on the landscape using spatial analytical techniques. I use the same breakdown of scale – village, district, province, regional, national, and global – as seen in the previous chapter and also

events based on the interpretive lens of scale, chapter three considers the spatial patterns of the genocide as a whole based on considerations of scale.

3. When building HGIS, how can I preserve geohistorical source data, record uncertainty and reliability issues experienced with geohistorical data, and ensure this information is available to share with future researchers?

In chapter four, I analyze how to account for the reliability, uncertainty, and accuracy of geohistorical data in the context of a historical GIS and specifically in the context of genocide. The use of primary source documents compiled from different archival facilities, collections, and often, different languages, come with a unique set of difficulties. Consequently, the information synthesized from multiple sources is prone to inaccuracies and uncertainties and its validity cannot be tested. I use two case studies — the Armenian Genocide and the Holocaust in Budapest — to test the robustness of my methods rather than relying on only one case study. Finally, this dissertation wraps up with concluding remarks on the three sets of research questions listed above.

2. SPATIALITY OF THE STAGES OF GENOCIDE

Objectives

The term genocide describes destructive actions undertaken with the purposeful intent to destroy a specific group of people based on some perceived difference usually racial or religious. Although this definition excludes cultural and political genocide, it serves as a starting point to describe processes designed to annihilate a group of people. Indeed, genocide pioneer Raphael Lemkin himself advocated for recognition of the importance of culture to the heritage of nations and called for international protection of cultures as well as peoples. 9 Lemkin asserted that genocidal processes not only destroy groups of people, but also eradicate cultural markers, such as the languages, place names, and signs and symbols of the targeted group. 10 While Lemkin's broad views concerning the nature of genocide were not instantiated into international law, recently there has been a renewed scholarly interest in studying genocides as broader phenomena and shedding light on obscured or hidden genocidal histories. 11 One of these previously obscured, yet relatively massive genocides, the Armenian Genocide, serves as the focus of this research. In the early twentieth century over one million Armenians were killed, along with tens of thousands of Christian

-

⁹ Raphael Lemkin, "Genocide," American Scholar 15, no. 2 (1946), 227-230.

¹⁰ Raphael Lemkin, "Genocide: A Modern Crime," Free World 4 (1945), 39-43.

¹¹ See e.g. Barbara Harff, "No lessons learned from the Holocuast? Assessing Risks of Genocide and Political Mass Murder Since 1955," *American Political Science Review* 97, no. 1 (2003), 57-73; Ben Kiernan, *Blood and Soil: A World History of Genocide and Extermination from Sparta to Darfur* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2009).

Greeks and Assyrians in present-day Turkey. ¹² In this study, I use the theory of the stages of genocide outlined by Stanton ¹³ to explore what spatial and temporal patterns emerge from the Armenian Genocide as narrated in what is known as the Kazarian Manuscript. ¹⁴

Rosenberg argues that the link between genocide processes and perpetrator acts needs to guide research to expand further the field of genocide studies and possibly aid in the prevention of mass killings. ¹⁵ In her study, Rosenberg focuses on the undertheorized concept of genocide by attrition, defined as a slow process of annihilation which relies primarily on indirect methods of destruction. In contrast to outright mass extermination, genocide by attrition allows a more passive role for perpetrators, who place victims into circumstances whereby disease, harsh climates, starvation, and dehydration cause massive casualties. ¹⁶ Examples of activities that produce genocide through attritive processes include the enactment of discriminatory laws, policies, sanctions, and property confiscations aimed at isolating a segment of the population. Further, ambiguities in these laws and policies often confer broad discretion to midlevel perpetrators, who, stoked by discriminatory animi, wield such power to disastrous

_

¹² Vahakn N. Dadrian, *The History of the Armenian Genocide: Ethnic Conflict from the Balkans to Anatolia to the Caucasus* (New York: Berghahn Books, 2003).

¹³ Gregory H. Stanton, "The Eight Stages of Genocide," 1996, Genocide Watch, accessed March 4, 2019, http://www.genocidewatch.org/genocide/8stagesofgenocide.html; Gregory H. Stanton, "The Ten Stages of Genocide," 2013, Genocide Watch, accessed March 4, 2019, http://www.genocidewatch.org/genocide/tenstagesofgenocide.html.

¹⁴ Haigazn K. Kazarian, *A Chronology of the Armenian Genocide*, trans. Rouben.P. Adalian (Washington DC: Armenian National Institute, 1923).

¹⁵ Sheri P. Rosenberg, "Genocide is a Process, Not an Event," *Genocide Studies and Prevention* 7, no. 1 (2012), 16-23.

¹⁶ Helen Fein, "Genocide by Attrition 1939-1993: The Warsaw Ghetto, Cambodia, and Sudan: Links between Human Rights, Health, and Mass Death," *Health and Human Rights* 2, no. 2 (1997), 10-45.

effect in pursuing the overarching goal of annihilation. A theoretical approach to studying the inner workings of genocide as a process is more easily conceptualized by defining stages that capture the progression of events that produce genocide.¹⁷

Geography can contribute to the understanding of genocide processes in several ways, ¹⁸ including through a spatial analytical approach, which I adopt in my research. Some genocide research focuses on why mass murder occurs or on the detection and prevention of genocide, rather than how genocide progresses across territories. ¹⁹ Shaw, among others, urges a restructuring of genocide studies toward a focus on the structures or processes that produce genocidal outcomes, rather than the subjectivity of perpetrators. ²⁰ In other work, ²¹ I assign perpetrators to a macro, meso, or micro level of participation ²² at geographic scales ranging from the national to the regional, to the province, district, and ultimately, village. The geography of genocide involves a myriad

_

¹⁷ See Helen Fein, *Accounting for Genocide: Victims - and Survivors - of the Holocaust* (New York: Free Press, 1979); see also Stanton, "The Eight Stages of Genocide"; Stanton, "The Ten Stages of Genocide." ¹⁸ See e.g. Allan D. Cooper, *The Geography of Genocide* (Lanham Maryland: University Press of America, 2009); Anne Kelly Knowles, Tim Cole and Alberto Giordano, *Geographies of the Holocaust* (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2014); Marguerite Madden and Amy Ross, "Genocide and GlScience: Integrating Personal Narrative and Geographic Science to Study Human Rights," *The Professional Geographer* 61, no. 4 (2009), 508-526; Russell Schimmer, "Tracking the Genocide in Darfur: Population Displacement as Recorded by Remote Sensing," Yale Center for International and Area Studies: Genocide Studies Working Paper no. 36 (2008).

¹⁹ See e.g. Israel W. Charny, *How Can we Commit the Unthinkable? Genocide: The Human Cancer* (Boulder: Westview Press, 1982); Daniel J. Goldhagen, *Worse than War: Genocide, Eliminationism, and the Ongoing Assault on Humanity* (New York: Public Affairs, 2009); Leo Kuper, *Genocide: Its Political Use in the Twentieth Century* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1981); and James Waller, *Becoming Evil: How Ordinary People Commit Genocide and Mass Killing* (New York: Oxford University Press, 2007).

²⁰ Martin Shaw, "From Comparative to International Genocide Studies: The International Production of

Genocide in 20th-Century Europe," *European Journal of International Relations* 18, no. 4 (2011), 645-668. ²¹ Shelley Burleson and Alberto Giordano, "Extending Metadata Standards for Historical GIS Research: A Case Study of the Holocaust in Budapest and the Armenian Genocide in Turkey," *International Journal of Applied Geospatial Research* 6, no. 4 (2015), 88-109.

²² Evgeny Finkel and Scott Straus, "Macro, Meso, and Micro Research on Genocide: Gains, Shortcomings, and Future Areas of Inquiry," *Genocide Studies and Prevention: An International Journal* 7, no. 1 (2012), 56-67.

of power struggles and acts of resistance, as well as killings, aimed at achieving the ultimate objective of creating a utopia in place, for example, a nation to cause or facilitate violence in order to achieve a homogenous state. By analyzing genocidal processes through the lens of geographic scale, I hope to understand how perpetrators implemented genocide spatially and in stages in the pursuit of the development of a homogenous social order idealized by the Turkish government.

In my model, perpetrator roles fall into one of three levels²³ at a plurality of scales. The macro level includes government policy and decision-making processes at the national scale that ultimately lead to the destruction of a targeted population. The meso level, or midlevel, includes active participation in the interpretation and enforcement of policies, procedures, and dictates at the regional, province, district, and village scales by organized groups such as, in the Armenian case, bands of government-sanctioned civilians known as *chetes*, often made up of Kurds.²⁴ The micro level involves individuals at the local or village scale that react violently towards individuals identified as the "other," in genocidal rhetoric, including at times friends and neighbors. By combining these perpetrator levels and geographic scales in the context of a stage model of genocide, the processes of genocide at varying spatial and temporal scales may be brought into sharper focus.

The technical and intellectual foundation for this application is derived from developments within the disciplines of geography and GIScience, including the

²³ Finkel and Straus, "Macro, Meso, and Micro Research on Genocide," 56-67.

²⁴ Kazarian, *A Chronology*, entries for January 8, 1915 and April 16, 1915.

emergence of historical GIS. Cole and Graham argue that prior to recent scholarship in geography, academics neglected spatial research and analysis of the Holocaust. 25 I see a similar blank spot in scholarly geographic literature concerning the Armenian Genocide. From this starting point, I aim to address this gap in the literature by adapting the stage model of genocide to produce a spatial analysis of the Armenian Genocide. I seek to highlight the potential for—and the difficulties with—multi-disciplinary projects between historical GIS and genocide studies. In recent scholarship, geographers have used applications and techniques to explore modern genocide including GIS, remote sensing, and virtual globes. Examples of genocide research using GIScience include Yale's Genocide Studies Program using remote sensing in Darfur, ²⁶ Madden and Ross's work combining GIS with personal narratives to describe the mass atrocities in Uganda, 27 Verpoorten's work on excess mortality in Rwanda, 28 and recent scholarship on the spatiality of the Holocaust. 29 These developments parallel a trend toward incorporating qualitative source material into the traditionally quantitative methods of GIS that continues to grow within geography and GIScience. 30 These examples help

_

²⁵ Tim Cole and Graham Smith, "Ghettoization and the Holocaust: Budapest 1944," *Journal of Historical Geography* 21, no. 3 (1995), 300-316.

²⁶ Schimmer, "Tracking the Genocide in Darfur."

²⁷ Madden and Ross, "Genocide and GIScience."

²⁸ Marijke Verpoorten, "Detecting Hidden Violence: The Spatial Distribution of Excess Mortality in Rwanda," *Political Geography* 31, no. 1 (2012), 44-56.

²⁹ See e.g. Waitman Beorn et al., "The Geography of the Holocaust," *The Geographical Review* 99, no. 4 (2009), 563-574; Alberto Giordano and Tim Cole, "On Place and Space: Calculating Social and Spatial Networks in the Budapest Ghetto," *Transactions in GIS* 15, no. s1 (2011), 143-170; see also Knowles, Cole and Giordano, *Geographies of the Holocaust*.

³⁰ See e.g. Meghan Cope and Sarah Elwood, eds., *Qualitative GIS: A Mixed Method Approach* (Los Angeles: Sage, 2009); Michael F. Goodchild and Donald G. Janelle, "Toward Critical Spatial Thinking in the Social Sciences and Humanities," *GeoJournal* 75, no. 1 (2010), 3-13; Jin-Kyu Jung and Sarah Elwood, "Extending the Qualitative Capabilities of GIS: Computer-Aided Qualitative GIS," *Transactions in GIS* 14, no. 1 (2010),

guide my methods and techniques for exploring the use of historical GIS and personal narratives in the field of genocide studies.

Methods

Genocide Stages as Structure

Given the limited existing literature on the spatial processes involved in the production of genocide, my methodology relies on the defined and structured stages of genocide. Writing in the context of the Holocaust, Fein outlines five distinct stages as they relate to victims which she argues occur sequentially: definition or identification, deprivation of rights and freedoms, segregation from the rest of the population, isolation, and finally, concentration.³¹ These five stages, Fein argues, preceded the actual mass extermination of the Holocaust. For a more articulated and satisfactory model, I turned to the work of Gregory Stanton.³² Based on years of analysis of mass killings, including the Holocaust and other genocides, Stanton frames the progression of genocidal perpetration according to eight clearly defined stages: classification, symbolization, dehumanization, organization, polarization, preparation, extermination, and denial.³³ In subsequent work, Stanton extends these original eight stages to include two additional ones—discrimination and persecution—bringing the total to ten discrete stages.³⁴ Similar to Fein's model, Stanton argues that early stages occur before later

63-87; Madden and Ross, "Genocide and GIScience"; and Viswanath Venkatesh, Susan A. Brown, and Hillol Bala, "Bridging the Qualitative-Quantitative Divide: Guidelines for Conducting Mixed Methods Resesarch in Information Systems," *MIS Quarterly* 37, no. 1 (2013), 21-54.

³¹ Fein, Accounting for Genocide.

³² Stanton, "The Eight Stages of Genocide."

³³ Ibid.

³⁴ Stanton, "The Ten Stages of Genocide."

stages; for instance, classification and symbolization precede the preparation and extermination stages. However, Stanton also argues that all stages operate at various levels continuously throughout the duration of mass killing processes. I found this argument, and the ten-stage model, convincing and therefore rely on Stanton's ten stages of genocide to describe the progression and escalation of hostilities toward Armenians as perpetrated in and around present-day Turkey during the years 1914 to 1923. More specifically, my objective is to gain insight into the Armenian Genocide by employing a spatial analytical perspective. During this period, the Turkish government implemented plans for the removal and destruction of ethnic minorities who remained within their borders following the rise of Turkish nationalism.

Stages of the Armenian Genocide

The beginning stages of genocide include the identification of a minority, however defined, that is perceived as being somehow different from the dominant group. Genocides thus begin with a classification (stage 1) phase, during which an "usversus-them" mentality plays upon and amplifies preexisting social differences between the majority and minority groups. When the slogan, "Turkey for Turks" began being used, this deceptively simplistic statement placed non-Turk ethnic groups squarely outside the accepted and dominant group. This call for a homogenous Turkey served to escalate violence toward various target groups perceived as being non-Turks.

The next stage stems from this classification process (stage 2) and consists of the exaggeration of stereotypes and the provocation of fear through symbols and propaganda. The Turks described Armenians and other targeted minority groups as

internal enemies of the nation, characterizing them as unreliable, and prone to violence in order to stir fear and mistrust among their neighbors. Discrimination (stage 3) involves restrictions, often enforced through the enactment of prejudicial laws, designed to curtail the freedoms and liberties of the identified group. This stage includes illegal searches, seizures, and confiscations, as well as boycotts and closures of businesses. Local Turks targeted Armenian businesses for looting and burning, and seized Armenian schools and churches for garrisoning Turkish troops. Such discriminatory acts are then justified through the dehumanization (stage 4) of the targeted group who, using propaganda and symbols, is characterized as sub-human vermin who are sources of disease. The dehumanization stage is a crucial segue in the escalation of violence because it helps assuage the guilt of individual perpetrators, who would likely otherwise be reticent to persecute and murder people who were once neighbors and friends. These four stages target, identify, and marginalize a group of people in anticipation of ridding society of them.

The next three stages focus on policy and preparation from the top-down.

Organization (stage 5) functions as a means for the state (or other authority structure) to issue genocidal orders – explicit or implied – to militias and other groups. In the Turkish context, the government ordered certain villages and districts be cleared of Armenians, but did not specify how, leaving the details to bands of armed militia. This ambiguity in instruction also provided a means of denying culpability after the fact if needed. Polarization (stage 6) serves to divide victim groups labelled as pariahs from society, through extremist activities, hate speeches, and continued propaganda. In the

Turkish context, this stage involved the instilling of fear in the large moderate Turk population that otherwise likely opposed the targeting of their friends and neighbors. Preparation (stage 7) involves the planned and physical separation of victims, both from each other and from the general population. This stage outlines the processes involving the organized and methodical means of destruction of a group of identified victims. It includes the compiling of lists of individuals to arrest, routes for the movement of people, and planned methods of extermination.

The next two stages involve an escalation of physical violence against the targeted victim group. Persecution (stage 8) involves the intentional mistreatment of the targeted demographic. I consider this stage to routinely involve the production of genocide by attrition and in Turkey, this involved the spread of starvation, dehydration, illness, and disease amongst Armenians and other targeted social groups that accompanied beatings and forced marches. This stage aids in the process of extermination (stage 9). Extermination describes the rapid and intentional mass murder of victims or, in a sense, the creation of spaces and places absent of the perceived other. Figure 1 outlines Stanton's ten stages and includes a definition for each stage.

Original 8 Stages	Definition
(1) Classification	Members of a society are divided into groups referred to as us and them. This division occurs because of differences in ethnicity, race, religion, nationality, culture, or language and serves to drive the "us versus them" mentality needed to progress further along in the stages of genocide.
(2) Symbolization	Derogatory names or symbols associated with the classified "them" in order to play on the fears and insecurities of the dominant group.
(4) Dehumanization	The minority group shifts to pariah not worthy of life; <i>dehumanization</i> removes the guilt and abhorrence of <i>persecution</i> and <i>extermination</i> by equating the minority group as nothing more than vermin, animals, or disease.
(5) Organization	Generally, <i>organization</i> is top-down; policies are implemented by formal or informal groups of militias.
(6) Polarization	Propaganda and hate groups intensify their attack on the minority groups in order to further isolate them from societal norms.
(7) Preparation	Planning and implementation of the mass murder of select groups of people.
(9) Extermination	The culmination of all stages resulting in the mass killing of the identified other.
(10) Denial	The perpetrators insist no crimes were committed while actively destroying evidence and assigning blame to the victims themselves.
Additional 2 Stages	Definition
(3) Discrimination	Political power, laws, and customs used to control the targeted group and strips them of basic rights, freedoms, and privileges.
(8) Persecution	Minority groups are identified and targeted for abuse, maltreatment, searches and seizures, and forced into camps or deportation.

Figure 1. Stanton's Ten-Stage Model with Definitions. *Source:* Information adapted from Gregory H. Stanton, "The Eight Stages of Genocide." 1996. *Genocide Watch,* accessed 4 March 2019. http://www.genocidewatch.org/genocide/8stagesofgenocide.html and Gregory H. Stanton, "The Ten Stages of Genocide." 2013. *Genocide Watch,* accessed 4 March 2019. http://genocidewatch.net/genocide-2/8-stages-of-genocide/.

Geographical Sources

I searched numerous map collections, including those of the Library of Congress and the Perry Castañeda Library at the University of Texas, for a map of Turkey dating between the mid-1910s and the mid-1920s that was suitable for digitization, with accuracy and completeness levels appropriate for my purpose. My search proved fruitless for the years 1910 to 1920, but I was able to locate suitable maps from before 1900 and after 1930. Figure 2 shows the administrative boundaries of the Ottoman Empire in 1899 according to a map from the Library of Congress collection. ³⁵ I used this map to compare the historical and current boundaries of Turkey.

³⁵ R. Huber, "Empire Ottoman: Division Administrative," Library of Congress, 1899, accessed March 4, 2019, https://lccn.loc.gov/2007633930.

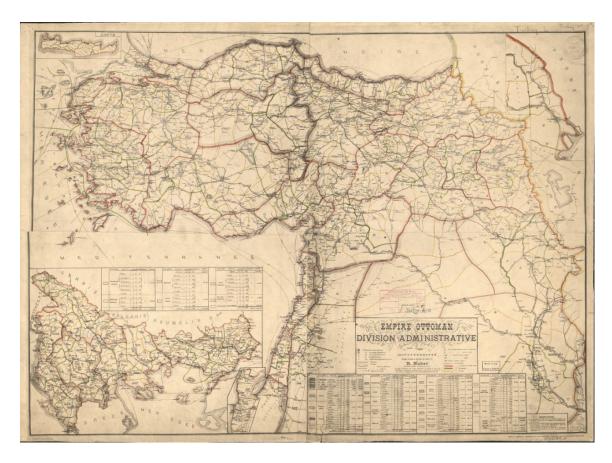


Figure 2. Ottoman Empire Administrative Divisions (Library of Congress, 1899).

For the period 1914 to 1923, I relied on Armenian Genocide literature as a secondary source to aid me in establishing the boundaries of the areas most affected by the genocide; however, even within this relatively limited literature, I discovered disagreements in the location of provincial boundaries. For example, Hewsen's authoritative historical atlas of Armenia explicitly acknowledges vagueness and inaccuracies where data were missing or were incomplete. 36 Hovannisian's work includes a map of historic Armenian homelands, but its boundaries are difficult to read and at times tentatively placed, and the map itself only shows the eastern provinces.³⁷ Akçam's book on the Armenian Genocide does not include maps, 38 but a 2006 monograph by the same author opens with a map by Ara Sarafian from the Gomidas Institute; however, as with other maps, the boundaries appear uncertainly drawn. ³⁹ The Armenian National Institute's maps illustrating the Armenian Genocide are by far the most detailed, but they primarily show the eastern provinces, and again with a certain degree of uncertainty. 40 Melkonian describes historical Armenia, from Tbilisi to Erevan, as holding a population of 1.1 million Armenians, which coincides with sources claiming that the eastern provinces of Turkey contained the highest concentration of this

_

³⁶ Robert H. Hewsen, *Armenia: A Historical Atlas* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2001).

³⁷ Richard G. Hovannisian, *Remembrance and Denial: The Case of the Armenian Genocide* (Detroit: Wayne State University Press, 1998).

³⁸ Taner Akçam, *From Empire to Republic: Turkish Nationalism and the Armenian Genocide* (London: Zed Books, 2004).

³⁹ Taner Akçam, *A Shameful Act: The Armenian Genocide and the Question of Turkish Responsibility* (New York: Henry Holt & Co., 2006).

⁴⁰ Armenian National Institute, "Map of the 1915 Armenian Genocide in the Turkish Empire," accessed March 4, 2019, http://www.armenian-genocide.org/map-full.html.

population.⁴¹ In comparison, in his memoir, el-Ghusein claims that the number of Armenians living in the entire Ottoman Empire did not exceed 1.9 million.⁴² These examples highlight the uncertainty and ambiguity of sources related to the provincial boundaries of the Ottoman Empire and the Armenian population in present-day Turkey at the time.

Due to the scarcity of primary geographic sources for the years 1914 to 1923 and the lack of agreement amongst secondary sources, I combined maps created after the fact with readily available contemporary GIS datasets. Taking advantage of free downloadable files from DIVA-GIS, ⁴³ I then built a GIS of the entire region that includes modern-day Turkey, Syria, Iraq, and surrounding countries. In the end, I created my own base map for use in the historical GIS, acknowledging a degree of uncertainty in the location of provincial boundaries where appropriate (Figure 3). My reconstruction is based on modern-day GIS layers of the region, maps from the literature, and maps from the pre-genocidal era, such as the 1899 map from the Library of Congress collection referenced above. In my reconstruction, I placed an emphasis on ensuring that villages referred to in the Kazarian Manuscript fell within the correct province. ⁴⁴

⁴¹ Ashot Melkonian, *Javakhk: Historical Outline*, trans. T. Sonentz-Papazian (Boston: HyBooksOnline, 2009).

⁴² Fa'iz el-Ghusein, *Martyred Armenia* (New York: George H. Doran Company, 1918).

⁴³ DIVA-GIS, accessed March 4, 2019, http://www.diva-gis.org/gdata.

⁴⁴ Kazarian, A Chronology.

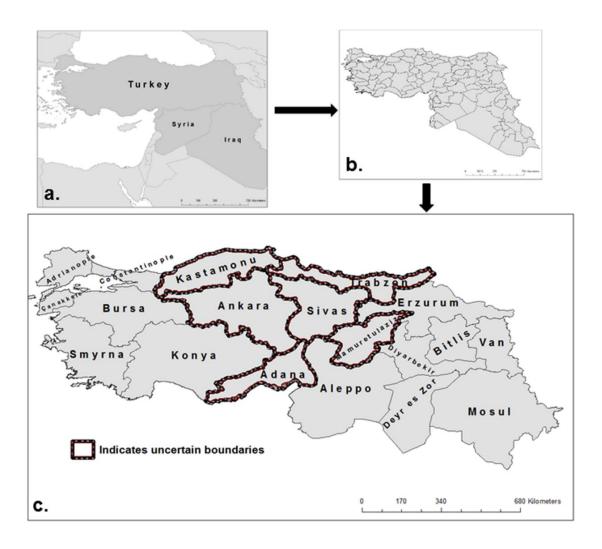


Figure 3. Creating the HGIS by Combining Modern Resources with Conflicting Maps. Map a. Shows the modern borders for Turkey, Syria, and Iraq. Map b. Shows the modern province boundaries for Turkey, Syria, and Iraq. Map c. Shows the 1914 province boundaries for Turkey and the base map for my case study.

Data Sources

Making use of a rich collection of qualitative sources such as memoirs, oral histories, interviews, and diaries, adds another dimension of detail to quantitative research of the type commonly associated with GIS. 45 In this case study, I use the historical manuscript written by Haigazn K. Kazarian which covers the years 1914 to 1923 as a source to study the spatiotemporal patterns of the stages of the Armenian Genocide. 46 Kazarian worked as a journalist in Constantinople during the Armenian Genocide and, later, served under the British with access to Turkish government documents. In its original form, the manuscript consists of two main components: dates and narrative descriptions of events recorded for each date. Kazarian recorded his perception and interpretation of events based on newspaper articles; government edicts, decrees, and speeches; and personal accounts from people returning to Constantinople from the countryside. The Armenian National Institute in Washington, D.C. stands firmly behind the validity of the Kazarian Manuscript as a reliable source⁴⁷ as do the Armenian Genocide Resource Center of Northern California and the University of Minnesota Center for Holocaust and Genocide Studies, which both make the manuscript

⁴⁵ See e.g. Marc Gonzalez-Puente, Minerva Campos, Mike K. McCall and Jose Munoz-Rojas, "Places Beyond Maps: Integrating Spatial Map Analysis and Perception Studies to Unravel Landscape Change in a Mediterranean Mountain Area (NE Spain)," *Applied Geography* 52 (2014), 182-190; Madden and Ross, "Genocide and GIScience"; Jennet Seegers and Alberto Giordano, "Cartographic Constructs: A Case Study of Nantucket Island Oral Histories," *The Professional Geographer* 67, no. 4 (2015), 541-554.

⁴⁶ Kazarian. *A Chronology*.

⁴⁷ Rouben P. Adalian (Director of the Armenian National Institute) in telephone conversation with the author, March 2012.

available as a teaching resource. Kazarian himself wrote extensively on the Armenian experience in Turkey, and scholars continue to reference him in their research. 48

For my work, I began by entering the web version of the translated manuscript into Microsoft Excel (Appendix A). I then added a geographical dimension by assigning the events described in the narrative to one or more of six distinct geographical scales village, district, province, region, national, and global. I also assigned each event to a perpetrator level of participation at the micro, meso, and macro levels as explained earlier in the chapter. 49 Finally, I added latitude and longitude coordinates to the villages mentioned in the database and assigned the events described in the manuscript to the appropriate genocide stage according to Stanton's formulation (Figure 4). Once I began doing this, however, it quickly became apparent that rarely could an event be encapsulated using only one stage; in fact, some events required as many as six stages for adequate description. This, of course, confirms Stanton's point that multiple stages occur concurrently within a broad chronological narrative. Further complicating my work, some events included more than one village, province, district, etc.; I handled this problem by creating one entry in the dataset for each location mentioned during the description of a certain event. For example, some events started at one location, traveled through a second one, and ended up somewhere else. In this instance, I created three entries for one single event, each listing its location in the appropriate

-

⁴⁸ See e.g. Peter Balakian, *The Burning Tigris: The Armenian Genocide and America's Response* (New York: Perennial, 2004); Michael Bobelian, *Children of Armenia: A Forgotten Genocide and the Century-Long Struggle for Justice* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2009); Raymond Kevorkian, *The Armenian Genocide: A Complete History* (London: I.B. Tauris, 2011); and Guenter Lewy, *The Armenian Massacres in Ottoman Turkey: A Disputed Genocide* (Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, 2005).

⁴⁹ See Finkel and Straus, "Macro, Meso, and Micro Research."

geographical scale. Some entries described events that occurred simultaneously in two or more locations; I handled these types of events in the same manner just described (Appendix B). I did experience a relative degree of uncertainty with the data, as is usually the case with historical documents used to create geographical databases. For example, if an event was described at the district, regional, or province scale, I treated it as affecting the district, region, or province as a whole, since specific locations were not available. This mode of analysis applies to the national scale as well. If an event occurred on a national scale, then I treated it as if it occurred uniformly across Turkey. I acknowledge the shortcoming of this technique but felt the contribution outweighed the uncertainty and relative inaccuracy.

⁵⁰ See Ian N. Gregory and Paul S. Ell, *Historical GIS: Technologies, Methodologies and Scholarship* (Cambridge: University Press, 2007).

					ranslated Manuscript												
February 21					A Turkish boycat of Armenian businesses is decirred by the minadists. D. Nasim reves throughout the provinces to implement				DATE	EVENT							
A.	A February 28							0	2/21/1914	a Turkish boycott of Armenian businesses is declared by the Ittihadists; Dr. Na travels throughout the provinces to implement the boycott						lists; Dr. Nazin	
The p Section 4 Wards 2 Police Score				The policean Countries feeting lie, Christine Period lation of the Countries Section of the let along the Countries Section of the let show, as set as other case of the Countries feeting as the case of the Countries Parliaments rectus live in Tubus with oral cardiolosis aboved in the Cuffeeting seas.				1	2/26/1914	the police spy David notifies Reshad Bey, Chief of the Political Section of the Constantinople Police Department that he is providing the names, biographies, pictures, and speeches about reform, as well as other data, of 2,000 leading Armenians parliamentary elections held in Turkey with only candidates approved by the CUI winning seats.							
								2	3/2/1914								
					The Imballs Musich Routins Rends, he vicegovering of distinct, is appointed governing-special of 2015 Province. Appointures are stants believe the Turkshand German Imbalial governments.				3/14/1914								
-	AND AN								7/28/1914								
Âu	pust 1				Sermany declares war on Russia. Segiming of World War I.					Germany declares war on Russia; beginning of WWI							
4	4									a correct treaty of alliance is signed between Turkey and Germany virtually					irtually		
August 2 A secret treaty intuiting placing					A secret teaty of alliance is signed between Turkey and Germany Virusity placing the Turkish armed to assurber German comment.			6	8/2/1914								
	3646 \$3/00 1000				The Turker purpowers asset one roots or retroy a present missions are roots or every size out exists. In this purpower mission are roots or every size of the form of the contract of the contract of the roots of the contract of the contract of the presentation of the contract of the presentation of the responsibility of the presentation of the roots of the presentation of the roots of the presentation of the presentation is a provinced to the presentation.			7	8/3/1914	the Turkish government sends sealed envelopes containing a general mobilization order to district and village councils, with the strict intructions that they were not to be opened until further notice; a fortnight later, with the approval of the Ittihad Committee, instructions are issued to open the envelopee.							
August 8								8	8/8/1914	censorship of all telegraphic communication is announced by the government							
	OID	DATE	LVL CODE	LEVEL	GEO CODE	GEOGRAPHY	EVENT			STAGE a	STAGE 6	STAGE c	STAGE d	STAGE e	STAGE #	NOTE	
	0	s Todak housest of Associate business						1	3	5	6						
	1	2/26/1914	1	Micro	1	Village	the police spy David notifies Reshad Be the Constantinople Police Department biographies, pictures, and speeches abo 2,000 leading Armenians	, Chief of the I that he is provi	Political Section of ding the names,	1	5	7					
	2	3/2/1914	3	Macro	5	National	parliamentary elections held in Turkey with only candidates approved to the CUP winning seats			5							
	3	3/14/1914	2	Meso	3	Province	the Ittihadist Mustafa Abdulhalik Renda appointed governor-general of Bitlis pr			5							
	4	7/28/1914	3	Macro	6	Global	negiotiations are started between the?		man imperial	5							
	5	8/1/1914	3	Macro	6	Global	governments Germany declares war on Russia; begin	nning of WWI		5							
	6	8/2/1914	3	Macro	6	Global	a secret treaty of alliance is signed bety placing the Turkish armed forces under	veen Turkey an		5							
	7	8/3/1914	3	Macro	5	National	puzzing the I union armed rockes under the Turkish government sends sealed e mobilization order to district and village that they were not to be opened until if the approval of the littihad Committee, envelopes	nvelopes conta councils, with urther notice; a	ining a general the strict intructions fortnight later, with	5	7						

Figure 4. Transformation of the Kazarian Manuscript into the GIS Databases.

Results

To gain a deeper understanding of the stages of the Armenian Genocide, I grouped them into three phases – A, B, and C: where I categorized phase A to include classification (stage 1), symbolization (stage 2), discrimination (stage 3), and dehumanization (stage 4). This phase serves to create, identify, and isolate the perceived other. Phase B includes organization (stage 5), polarization (stage 6), and preparation (stage 7), and works to define phase A and implement phase C. Phase C consists of both persecution (stage 8) and extermination (stage 9), which results in the destruction of the perceived other. I then graphed these phases by perpetrator level, noting a clear spike during 1915. This was to be expected as 1915 is the generally accepted beginning year of the Armenian Genocide, however, I found activity at all three levels beginning in 1914 (Figures 5 and 6). If other genocides follow suit, it is possible to look for early indicators of genocide processes in anticipation of preventing the mass murder of targeted groups.

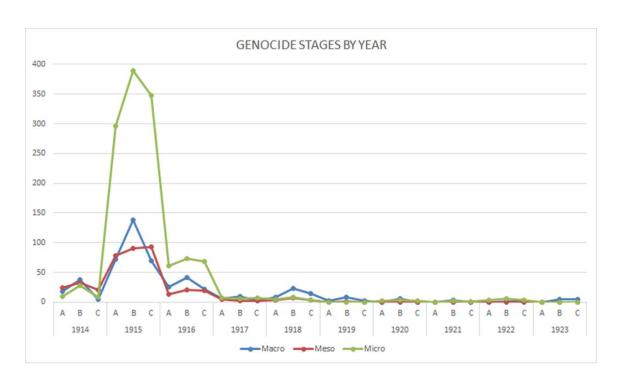


Figure 5. Graph of Phases A, B, and C by Macro Level, Meso Level, and Micro Level for Years 1914-1923.

		1914		1915			1916			1917			1918		
	Α	В	С	Α	В	С	Α	В	С	Α	В	С	Α	В	С
Macro	18	38	5	72	138	70	25	42	22	6	10	2	8	23	14
Meso	24	33	21	78	90	93	13	20	19	5	2	2	3	7	3
Micro	9	28	8	296	389	348	61	73	69	7	6	7	5	8	4
		1919			1920			1921			1922			1923	
	A		С	A		С	A		С	A	1922 B	С	A	1923 B	С
Macro	A 2	1919	C 2	A 0	1920	C 0	A 0	1921	C 0	A 0		C 1	A 0		C 5
		1919 B			1920 B			1921 B			В	C 1 0		В	

Figure 6. Data by Phases.

STAGE	STAGE NAME	VIL	DIS	PROV	REG	NATL	GLO	TOTAL	PERCENT
1	Classification	269	19	46	14	82	22	452	20.15%
2	Symbolization	16	0	4	0	7	3	30	1.34%
3	Discrimination	76	1	27	1	9	5	119	5.31%
4	Dehumanization	23	3	8	0	3	0	37	1.65%
5	Organization	330	18	69	13	134	68	632	28.18%
6	Polarization	28	0	10	0	9	1	48	2.14%
7	Preparation	158	8	23	9	58	4	260	11.59%
8	Persecution	208	11	45	10	37	6	317	14.13%
9	Extermination	231	17	41	13	36	10	348	15.51%
	TOTAL	1339	77	273	60	375	119	2243	
	PERCENT	59.70%	3.43%	12.17%	2.67%	16.72%	5.31%		

Figure 7. Stage Data by Scale

For the first nine stages at all six scales, I accumulated 2243 total events (Figure 7). As stated earlier, I assigned up to six stages per event. For example, on October 17, 1914, the entry reads, "bands of chetes begin looting, violating women and children, and large-scale murdering in Erzerum province."⁵¹ I assigned discrimination (stage 3), dehumanization (stage 4), organization (stage 5), preparation (stage 7), persecution (stage 8), and extermination (stage 9) to this single event that occurred at the province scale. This entry describes looting (stages 3 and 8), with the Armenian population singled out for harassment and persecution, as well as the violation of women and children (stages 4 and 8), which also served to dehumanize and persecute the victims. Organized and government-sanctioned bands of chetes perpetrated the violence (stage 5) in preparation (stage 7) for an escalation of violence that resulted in extermination (stage 9). This description of events corroborates el-Ghusein's description of witnessing women and children lying, dead or dying, along the road between Urfa and Erzerum.⁵² This early entry indicates multiple stages of genocidal processes working together in synthesis during a single event. In other words, I record extermination, a later stage in the model, by a meso level perpetrator at the province scale, early in the Armenian Genocide.

At the village scale, I accumulated 1339 events that equated to 59.7 percent of the total number of events recorded. The high percentage of events at the village scale indicates that genocidal processes targeting and identifying victim groups was especially

⁵¹ Kazarian, A Chronology, entry for October 17, 1914.

⁵² el-Ghusein. *Martyred Armenia*.

prevalent at this level. At the district scale, the percentage falls to a mere 3.43 percent of the total events indicating that this was a less important geographical scale, with comparably low rates at the regional (2.68 percent) and global (5.3 percent) scale. However, both the provincial (12.17 percent) and national (16.72 percent) levels record a substantial number of events. Of note, in this analysis as well as others, genocide appears to jump or skip geographical scales. ⁵³ Next, I take a closer look at the first nine stages across all scales.

Classification (stage 1) makes up 20.15 percent of the total events and comes in as second only to organization in the Kazarian Manuscript. One example of a stage 1 entry at the village scale is that dated October 10, 1914 which reads: "In Zeitun, all the Armenian notables are called to a meeting; about three score attend and are immediately arrested." ⁵⁴ I also assigned discrimination (stage 3), organization (stage 5), and persecution (stage 8) to this entry showing how stages can form a symbiotic, mutually reinforcing relationship in the production of genocide. Because these stages intertwine so closely, I cannot disentangle them easily. I also see that macro level perpetrators provide orders to meso level perpetrators who carry out their instructions at the village scale. This entanglement of scales and perpetrators is typical of genocidal processes and also occurred frequently during the Holocaust. ⁵⁵

⁵³ See Sallie A. Marston, "The Social Construction of Scale," *Progress in Human Geography* 24, no. 2 (2000), 219-242; Sallie A. Marston, John Paul Jones and Keith Woodward, "Human Geography Without Scale," *Transactions of the Institute of British Geographers* 30, no. 4 (2005), 416-432.

⁵⁴ Kazarian, *A Chronology*, entry for October 10, 1914.

⁵⁵ See in particular, Knowles, Cole and Giordano, *Geographies of the Holocaust*.

Symbolization (stage 2) makes up a little over one percent of total events, which is in stark contrast to the Holocaust, an event in which Nazi propaganda played a key role. ⁵⁶ In the Armenian case, even the minimal amount of symbolization produced was more insinuated than blatant. For example, on September 30, 1914, Kazarian's entry reads: "The government distributes arms to the Muslim residents of the town of Keghi in Erzerum province on the excuse that the Armenians there were unreliable." Here, I also assigned organization (stage 5), polarization (stage 6), and preparation (stage 7) to this entry. Early on (again, this is before 1915) in the genocide process, I see macro level perpetrators (the government) arming and inciting micro level perpetrators (individuals) at the village scale.

Discrimination (stage 3) accounts for about 5 percent of the total events across all scales. On February 21, 1915, the entry reads: "An attack by *chetes* on the village of Purk near Shabin-Karahisar results in looting, murder, rape." Additionally, I assigned dehumanization (stage 4), organization (stage 5), persecution (stage 8), and extermination (stage 9) to this entry. With this event, I observed macro level and meso level perpetrators operating at the village level. The meso level militias also functioned with impunity given to them by the government.

Dehumanization (stage 4) makes up a little over 1.5 percent of the total events and includes rape, torture, and hangings that served to demoralize victims and lessen them as human beings in the eyes of the general population. On April 3, 1915, the entry

⁵⁶ Jeffrey Herf, *The Jewish Enemy: Nazi Propaganda during World War II and the Holocaust* (Cambridge, Massachusetts: Belknap Press, 2008).

⁵⁷ Kazarian, *A Chronology*, entry for September 30, 1914.

⁵⁸ Ibid., entry for February 21, 1915.

reads: "(Easter week) mass arrests and a search for weapons are carried out in Marash and Hadjin, with the seizure of all arms, including household knives; numerous rapes during the house searches are reported." Because this event mentions two villages, I count it twice in the database – once for the village of Marash and once for the village of Hadjin. In addition to dehumanization (stage 4), I assigned classification (stage 1), discrimination (stage 3), organization (stage 5), and persecution (stage 8) to the event. Interestingly, the perpetrators of these actions are not clearly identified, and could either be the national military (macro level), *chetes* militias (meso level), or the local police and citizens (micro level). As seen from this example, it is possible for all three perpetrator levels to operate at the village scale.

Figures 8 through 11 illustrate these first four stages at the village scale. The symbol size represents frequency, thus the larger the symbol, the more occurrences of that stage at that location.

_

⁵⁹ Kazarian, *A Chronology*, entry for April 3, 1915.

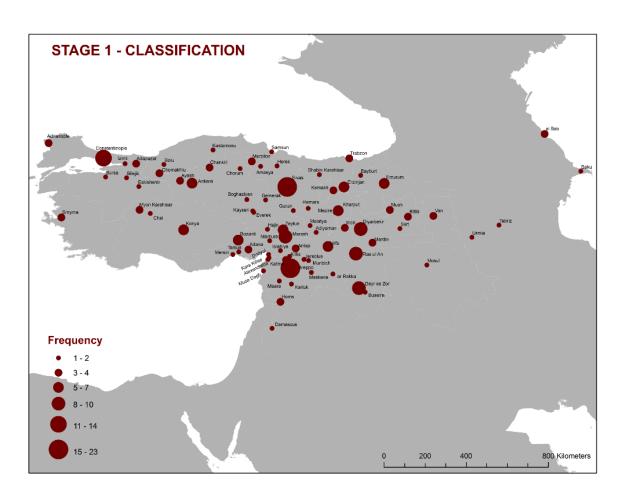


Figure 8. Map of Stage 1 – Classification Events at the Village Level.

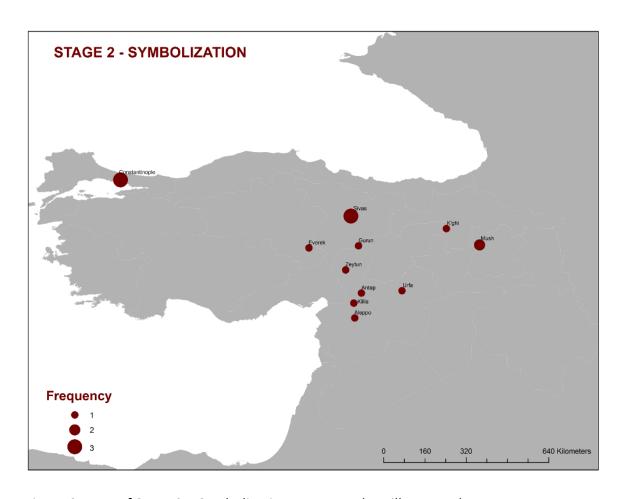


Figure 9. Map of Stage 2 – Symbolization Events at the Village Level.

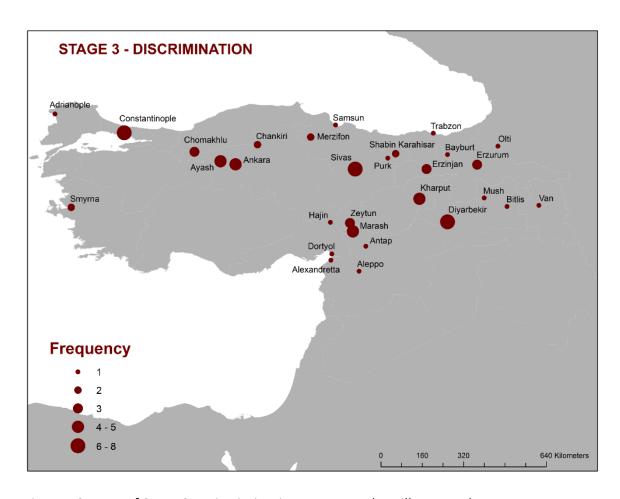


Figure 10. Map of Stage 3 – Discrimination Events at the Village Level.

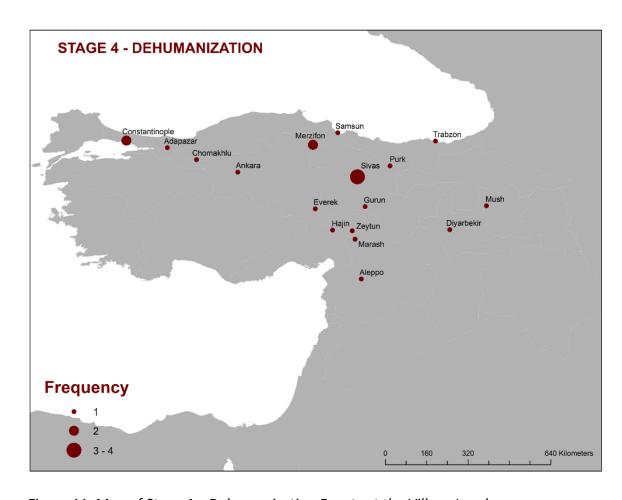


Figure 11. Map of Stage 4 – Dehumanization Events at the Village Level.

Classification (stage 1) occurs across all provinces, but especially in the eastern provinces as expected. However, both symbolization (stage 2) and dehumanization (stage 3) occur primarily in the eastern provinces and do not extend to the rest of the country. Discrimination (stage 4) occurs in the eastern provinces with some diffusion to the other provinces.

Organization (stage 5) makes up over a quarter of the total events at 28.18 percent. As expected, this stage shows a clear and active pattern of government (macro level) involvement in the overall process of genocide, including in the capitol city of Constantinople. The stage includes arrests, custody, deportations, and the intent to annihilate carried out by any or all of the perpetrator levels. For example, the entry for June 3, 1915 states: "Ayub Bey, an arch-assassin, leaves Adana for Aleppo in connection with organizing massacres." ⁶⁰ Based on the entry, I also assigned polarization (stage 6) and preparation (stage 7) to the event. This stage is where processes of genocide by attrition become most prominent and intent is ambiguous at best. Without explicit orders from the top, lower level perpetrators interpret these orders as they saw fit. Deportation alone does not imply murder; however, when perpetrators interpret deportation to mean long, hard marches through severe climates and hundreds of miles with no food, water, or supplies, then large-scale death naturally is produced.

Polarization (stage 6) makes up only about two percent of the total events. One example of polarization includes this entry from January 5, 1915:

⁶⁰ Kazarian, *A Chronology*, entry for June 3, 1915.

The Turkish government publicly charges that Armenian bakers in the army bakeries of Sivas were poisoning the bread of the Turkish forces; the bakers are cruelly beaten, despite the fact that a group of doctors proves the charge to be false by examining the bread and even eating it; as this marks an attempt on the part of the government to incite massacre, the government does not rescind the charge. ⁶¹

I also assigned classification (stage 1), symbolization (stage 2), organization (stage 5), and persecution (stage 8) to this entry. At the village scale, I see an assertion of macro level control in an attempt to incite violence against a targeted group by all levels of perpetrators.

Preparation (stage 7) makes up almost 12 percent of the total events. This stage includes any event that indicates the potential destruction of the Armenians. For instance, January 12, 1915 reads: "Ahmed Muammer, the governor-general of Sivas province, orders the destruction of Tavra-Koy and other strategically located villages around the city of Sivas to make future defense impossible for the Armenians; inside the city of Sivas strategically located buildings were requisitioned." ⁶² I assigned organization (stage 5) and persecution (stage 8) to this event as well. Again, I see the government's top-down production of genocidal processes carried out at the village scale. This event also provides an example of ambiguity. I do not know the exact villages included in addition to Tavra-Koy and Sivas. Consequently, I do not include them in my database or analysis.

⁶¹ Kazarian, *A Chronology*, entry for January 5, 1915.

⁶² Ibid., entry for January 12, 1915.

Persecution (stage 8) makes up about 15.5 percent of the total events. This stage includes any indication of escalation of violence, especially physical violence, against the victims as opposed to material and property damage and destruction. On May 10, 1915, the entry reads: "The Armenian refugees from Zeitun found in Marash, who had previously been spared deportation, are removed to the Syrian Desert." I also included classification (stage 1), organization (stage 5), preparation (stage 7), and extermination (stage 9). Although this entry does not specifically mention murder, this offers another poignant example of genocide by attrition. The insinuation here is that most Armenians will not survive the deportation process to the harsh Syrian desert; thus, their numbers will be greatly reduced upon arrival, whereupon the survivors were promptly executed. Morgenthau describes scenes of victims dead or dying from violence, starvation, and exhaustion along the road in his memoir. He argues that Turkish policy specifically provided for extermination disguised as deportation, with death through attrition culling the number of victims along the way.

Figures 12 through 15 visualize the dispersion of stages 5 through 8.

Organization (stage 5), preparation (stage 6), and persecution (stage 7) display dispersed locations across the country indicating that these stages play a pivotal role in the processes of genocide as a whole. Polarization (stage 8) though is concentrated in the eastern provinces where most Armenians lived. 65

⁶³ Kazarian, *A Chronology*, entry for May 10, 1915.

⁶⁴ Henry Morgenthau, *Ambassador Morgenthau's Story* (Detroit: Wayne State University Press, 2003).

⁶⁵ Melkonian, Javakhk: Historical Outline.

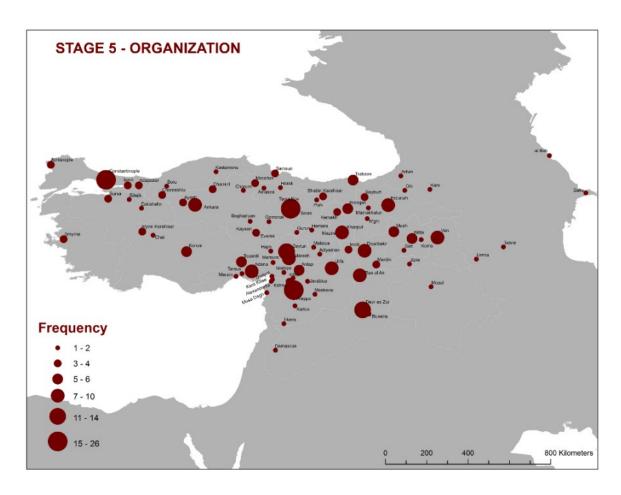


Figure 12. Map of Stage 5 – Organization Events at the Village Level.

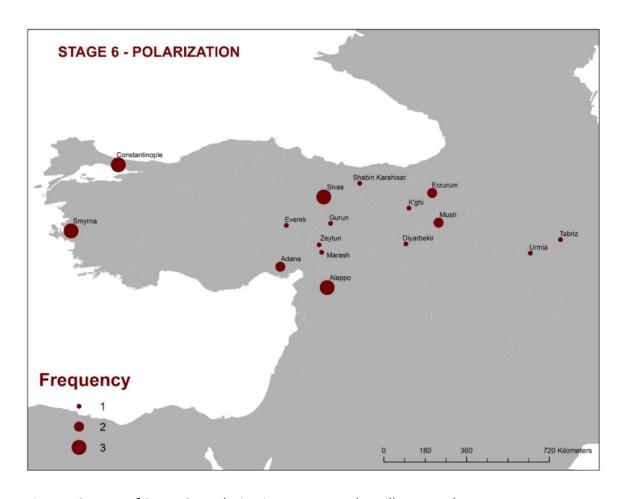


Figure 13. Map of Stage 6 – Polarization Events at the Village Level.

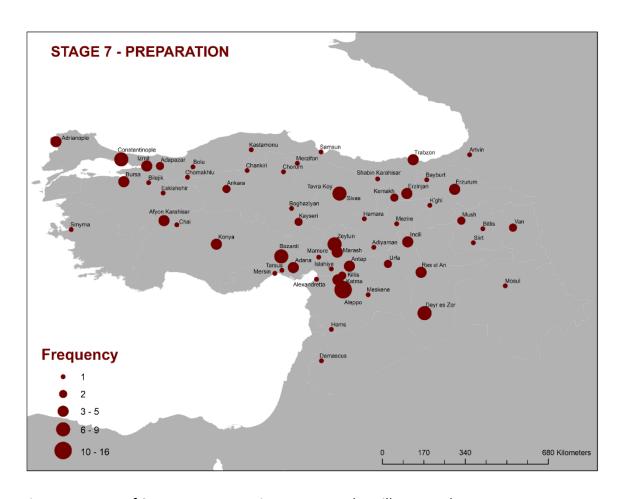


Figure 14. Map of Stage 7 – Preparation Events at the Village Level.

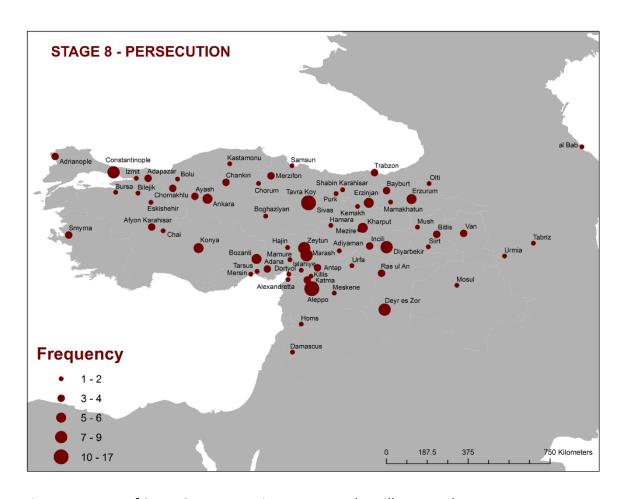


Figure 15. Map of Stage 8 – Persecution Events at the Village Level.

Lastly, extermination (stage 9) places third in the overall percentage with 15.5 percent of total events. On March 1, 1916, the entry reads: "The Interior Ministry is informed from Aleppo that the Armenians who fled from Mardin had been killed." ⁶⁶ I also assigned classification (stage 1) and organization (stage 5) to this entry. This event illustrates the depth of government involvement at all scales, but especially at the village scale. Figure 16 shows the dispersion of extermination (stage 9) at the village scale. Extermination is a widespread stage and illustrates the intensity of the killing across the country.

.

⁶⁶ Kazarian, *A Chronology*, entry for March 1, 1916.

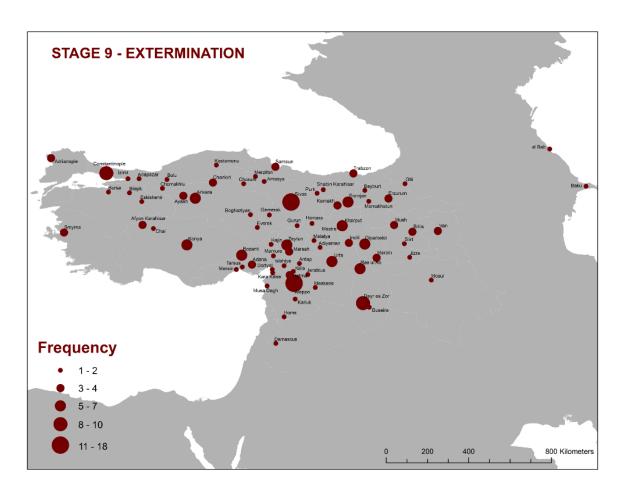


Figure 16. Map of Stage 9 – Extermination Events at the Village Level.

Discussion

In this chapter, I examine the spatiotemporal patterns of the Armenian Genocide by stages. This allows me to conduct a structured investigation of the event and informs my understanding of possible clustering and diffusion processes that occurred during the genocide. This approach is designed to complement previous analyses organized around subjects such as the number of deaths by location, population, demographics, or the effects of specific polices. Moreover, these types of analyses are not conducive to the type of holistic approach I am interested in applying to the Armenian Genocide.

The stage model of genocide offers several advantages. First, stages are a coherent method for describing the progression of genocide and allows for the exploration of large datasets of the type described in my case study. These stages help us organize and categorize the steps undertaken to destroy a targeted section of the population intentionally. Second, analysis by stages permits us to consider the genocide in its entirety from start to finish, unlike the recording of death statistics by location, which offers only a glimpse of the larger destruction of victim groups that took place dynamically over significant periods of time. By deconstructing genocide into smaller, quantifiable stages, I gain a unique view when compared to the whole-event perspective.

In addition, this dissection is vital because it still allows us to present genocide as a complex process and to account for the dynamics of genocide by attrition. My approach permits a perspective where the intent to kill, expressed or implied, is as fundamental to the process of genocide as the firing squad. I am thus able to examine

where and when genocide by attrition processes start and how they diffuse across the country. I also assess the varying roles of perpetrators from the macro to micro levels, while still acknowledging the general progression of genocidal stages as events unfold. Third, there is no precedent in the literature for using a stage model in spatial analyses of genocide, but there have been calls for a deeper understanding of the structure and processes of genocide events. While each genocide is unique, there are fundamental similarities that allowed for the construction of general models. By deconstructing the whole event into stages based on location, I can open a dialog about how the processes are catalyzed, how they progress, and perhaps, what interrupts or disrupts them.

My analysis shows clearly that all stages operate at varying levels throughout a genocide event. I saw clear examples of extermination early in 1914 while still seeing signs of classification much later in the genocide. Stanton's argument that his proposed stages interact and overlap dynamically then holds true, and I can argue there is no sequence of stages, but rather intensity levels that vary to construct genocidal processes. Within this context, it is clear that the stage of organization plays a quite significant role, thus exemplifying the key role that government participation plays in genocidal processes and the recurring theme of top-down authority structures bringing about genocide. Furthermore, in the Armenian case I witness the vital roles midlevel and meso level perpetrators play in carrying out the genocidal directives of a central government. Seemingly, it takes the effective cooperation of all three perpetrator levels to implement and see through the extermination of a select group of people, with

When assigning stages to events, I noticed that some events described in the Kazarian Manuscript did not easily conform to Stanton's model. Cultural genocide appears very frequently in the events described, yet I lacked a stage to describe them. For instance, I see examples of Armenian monasteries burned, crosses destroyed and replaced by crescents, Turkish emigrants replacing Armenian villagers in ancestral homes, and forced Islamization. ⁶⁷ El-Ghusein describes Turkish emigrants from Roumelia moving into Zeitun to replace the Armenians, ⁶⁸ and there is also the widespread case of Armenian orphans turned over to Turkish families. All of these events contribute to the erasure of a culture from the landscape, and their effects persist long after actual killing events cease. Therefore, I advocate the addition of a stage to the current ten-stage model, encompassing and capturing events designed to destroy the culture of victim groups in order to describe more fully the Armenian Genocide.

I found other events that Kazarian described that no stage adequately captured, including the roles of bystanders and roles of victims that the literature argues are under-represented and under-studied. ⁶⁹ Within the manuscript, I see victims encouraging cooperation with the demands and abuses, and I see dissent and violence perpetrated against the Turks. ⁷⁰ For example, el-Ghusein describes a scene at Urfa where the Armenians refused to surrender their weapons and resisted arrest by killing

⁶⁷ Kazarian, *A Chronology*, entries for December 23, 1914; April 8, 1915; May 22, 1915; and January 24, 1916.

⁶⁸ el-Ghusein, *Martyred Armenia*.

⁶⁹ Cole, *Holocaust City*.

⁷⁰ Kazarian, *A Chronology*, entries for September 11, 1914; February 15, 1915; March 9, 1915; and March 14, 1915; and April 17, 1915.

several of the soldiers.⁷¹ Balakian further corroborates participation by bystanders, such as United States Ambassador Morgenthau, and acknowledges resistance by Armenian victims in Zeitun.⁷² Perhaps a set of victim indicators could help with the anticipation of the escalation of violence toward mass murder and genocide.

Bystanders on the global scale play a very active role in Kazarian's manuscript, especially with World War I as the backdrop to the Armenian Genocide. I see examples of German attempts at controlling the carnage as well as ambassadors and soldiers reporting atrocities to their superiors, although Morgenthau reports that the Germans did little to stop the killing, at times even actively encouraging the maltreatment of Armenians. Instances of newspaper reports and aid from the global community to Turkey are also mentioned in Kazarian's manuscript. Overall, the global community appeared critical of the Turks' treatment of Armenians and other minority groups; however, the Turkish government largely ignored such protestations and continued to proceed with their genocidal actions.

_

⁷¹ el-Ghusein, *Martyred Armenia*.

⁷² Grigoris Balakian, *Armenian Golgotha*, trans. Peter Balakian and Aris Sevag (New York: Knopf, 2009); Morgenthau, *Ambassador Morgenthau's Story*.

⁷³ Morgenthau, *Ambassador Morgenthau's Story*.

⁷⁴ Kazarian, *A Chronology*, entries for March 31, 1915; May 6, 1915; May 24, 1915; July 23, 1915; and September 7, 1915.

3. SPATIAL ASPECTS OF GENOCIDE

Objectives

In this chapter, I explore the Armenian Genocide in Turkey, an event estimated to have caused between half a million to over a million victims during the course of approximately nine years. To assist in my exploration, I built a historical GIS from a single source, the Kazarian Manuscript, which is a timeline of events occurring in—or related to—the Ottoman Empire between 1914 and 1923. The country of Turkey is the political and ideal descendant of the empire, albeit much smaller in size. Using GIScience to study the spatial aspects of genocide has a relatively short history, but one that is expanding as the methods and tools—especially GIS—of GIScience are becoming widely used in the social sciences and the humanities. Examples of such research include Yale's Genocide Studies Program use of remote sensing in Darfur, Madden and Ross's work combining GIS with personal narratives to describe the mass atrocities in Uganda, Verpoorten's work on excess mortality in Rwanda, and a now relatively large scholarship on the spatiality of the Holocaust.

From a theoretical perspective, I find especially convincing the model that Finkel

⁷⁵ Kazarian, *A Chronology*.

⁷⁶ See e.g. Goodchild and Janelle, Toward Critical Spatial Thinking in the Social Sciences and Humanities, 3-13; Ian N. Gregory and David Cooper, "Geographical Technologies and the Interdisciplinary Study of Peoples and Cultures of the Past," *Journal of Victorian Culture* 18, no. 2 (2013), 265-272; and Alberto Giordano and Tim Cole, "The Limits of GIS: Towards a GIS of Place," *Transactions in GIS* 22, no. 3 (2018), 664-676.

⁷⁷ Schimmer, "Tracking the Genocide in Darfur."; Madden and Ross, "Genocide and GIScience."; Verpoorten, Detecting hidden violence; Beorn et al., "The Geography of the Holocaust."; Giordano and Cole, "On Place and Space."; Knowles, Cole, and Giordano (Eds), *Geographies of the Holocaust.*; and Christopher E. Donaldson, Ian N. Gregory, and Joanna E. Taylor, "Implementing Corpus Analysis and GIS to Examine Historical Accounts of the English Lake District," in *Historical Atlas: Its Concepts and Methodologies*, editd by Peter Bol, 152-172 (Seoul, Korea: Northeast Asian History Foundation, 2017).

and Straus proposed in 2012 to study genocide as an event unfolding at three distinct levels of complicity and action on the part of the perpetrators: the macro, meso, and micro level of participation. ⁷⁸ In turn, these three levels correspond to distinct geographical scales. The macro level is associated with a cross-national view of the topdown dissemination of policies, procedures, practices, and propaganda. ⁷⁹ The meso level, the least studied of the three, examines the participation of local groups to the genocide. These groups may or may not be organized bureaucratically and typically operate at the village, town, and city scale and at the district scale; their task is to interpret, administer, and implement the policies and directives as they are received from the central government. 80 Finally, the micro level involves the participation of individual perpetrators to the genocidal event. 81 The model provides a robust framework for my geographic analysis of the Armenian Genocide, and I apply it to a study of the Kazarian Manuscript, a personal view and narration of events occurring across the failing Ottoman Empire during WWI. 82 While using a single source document can be viewed as a weakness, the strength of this document lies in its scope, detail, and a chronological narrative that allows the dynamic mapping of genocidal events as they unfolded.83

.

⁷⁸ Finkel and Straus, "Macro, Meso, and Micro Research on Genocide," 56-67.

⁷⁹ See e.g. Benjamin A. Valentino, *Final Solutions: Mass Killing and Genocide in the Twentieth Century* (Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 2010).

⁸⁰ Finkel and Straus, "Macro, Meso, and Micro Research on Genocide," 59.

⁸¹ On the topic of how seemingly normal people turn to violence, see e.g. Waller, *Becoming evil*.

⁸² Kazarian, *A Chronology*.

⁸³ See previous work for more information: Burleson and Giordano, "Extending Metadata Standards for Historical GIS Research," 88-109; Shelley J. Burleson and Alberto Giordano, "Spatiality of the Stages of

A review of the literature reveals that the topic of genocide is widely researched in disciplines such as history, sociology, psychology, political science, and the field of legal studies: it is not surprising, then, that as a topic of academic research, Holocaust and Genocide Studies is by its own nature interdisciplinary. Geographers have contributed to this literature only marginally and in small numbers, and rarely with an explicit spatial analytical perspective, 84 although GIScience methods and tools are pervasive in the cognate field of crime geography. 85 Since genocide and war maintain a strong causal connection, I have also looked at research on the geography of war and conflict, 86 as war occurs when and where conflicting spatial networks and geopolitical territories

Genocide: The Armenian Case," Genocide Studies and Prevention: An International Journal 10, no. 3 (2016) 39-53.

⁸⁴ Genocide Studies examples: Frank Chalk, "Genocide in the Twentieth Century: Definitions of Genocide and Their Implications for Prediction and Prevention," Holocaust and Genocide Studies 4, no. 2 (1989): 149-160; Henry R. Huttenbach, "From the Editor: Towards a Conceptual Definition of Genocide," Genocide Research 4, no. 2 (2002): 167-175; Robert F. Melson, "The Armenian Genocide as Precursor and Prototype of Twentieth Century Genocide," in Is the Holocaust Unique? Perspectives on Comparative Genocide edited by Alan S. Rosenbaum, 125-138 (New York: Routledge, 2018). History and sociology examples: Donald Bloxham, "Three Imperialisms and a Turkish Nationalism: International Stresses, Imperial Disintegration and the Armenian Genocide," Patterns of Prejudice 36, no. 4 (2002): 37-58; Cole, Holocaust City; Akçam, From Empire to Republic; Donald Bloxham, The Great Game of Genocide: Imperialism, Nationalism, and the Destruction of the Ottoman Armenians (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2007); Akçam, A Shameful Act; and Donald Bloxham, "Terrorism and Imperial Decline: The Ottoman-Armenian Case," European Review of History: Revue europeenne d'histoire 14, no. 3 (2007): 301-324. Psychology examples: Stanley Milgram, Obedience to Authority: An Experimental View (New York: Harper and Row, 1974) and Philip Zimbardo, The Lucifer Effect: Understanding How Good People Turn Evil (New York: Random House Trade Paperbacks, 2007). Political Science examples: Scott Straus, The Order of Genocide: Race, Power and War in Rwanda (Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 2006) and Martin Shaw, War and Genocide: Organised Killing in Modern Society (Oxford: Blackwell Publishing, 2015). Geography examples: William B. Wood, "Geographic Aspects of Genocide: A Comparison of Bosnia and Rwanda," Transactions of the Institute of British Geographers 26, no. 1 (2001): 57-75 and Cooper, The geography of genocide. 85 See See e.g.: Steven F.Messner, Luc Anselin, Robert D. Baller, Darnell F. Hawkins, Glenn Deane, and Stewart E. Tolnay, "The Spatial Patterning of County Homicide Rates: An Application of Exploratory Spatial Data Analysis," Journal of Quantitative Criminology 15, no. 4 (1999): 423-450 and U.S. Department of Justice, Office of Justice Programs, National Institute of Justice, Mapping Crime: Understanding Hot Spots, by John E. Eck, Spencer Chainey, James G. Cameron, Michael Leitner, and Ronald E. Wilson (Washington,

⁸⁶ See e.g. Valentino, *Final solutions* and Shaw, *War and genocide*.

intersect, and 'place' is where they unfold.⁸⁷ I argue that this same process can be applied to the geographic study of genocide: knowing where genocidal events occur contributes to providing insight into the behaviors and actions of perpetrators, victims, and bystanders, as well as into the underlying dynamics of mass atrocities.⁸⁸

Methods

Genocide

As is perhaps to be expected, the definition of what exactly constitutes genocide has long been the subject of debate. The internationally accepted official and legal definition of genocide is contained in the 1948 United Nations (U.N.) convention, in the wake of the Holocaust and World War II. Article II of the convention describes genocide as the 'intentional attempt to destroy another group either in whole or in part,' where groups are defined as national, racial, and religious—but not political or social—entities. The U.N. also limits the means of intent to killing, serious mental or bodily injury, inflicting unlivable conditions, preventing births or forcing sterilization, and removing children from the group and placing them in another group. One of the most problematic aspects of this definition is what exactly 'in whole or in part' means, and

_

⁸⁷ See e.g. Colin Flint, ed., *The Geography of War and Peace: From Death Camps to Diplomats* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2005).

⁸⁸ See e.g. Verpoorten, "Detecting Hidden Violence," 44-56 and Richard M. Medina, Laura K. Siebeneck, and George F. Hepner, "A Geographic Information Systems (GIS) Analysis of Spatiotemporal Patterns of Terrorist Incidents in Iraq 2004–2009," *Studies in Conflict and Terrorism* 34, no. 11 (2011): 862-882.

⁸⁹ U.N. General Assembly. *Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide*, 9 December 1948. United Nations, Treaty Series, vol. 78, 3 Accessed 4 March 2019. https://treaties.un.org/doc/publication/unts/.../volume-78-i-1021-english.pdf. ⁹⁰ Ibid., 3.

⁹¹ U.N. General Assembly. *Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide*, 9 December 1948. United Nations, Treaty Series, vol. 78, 3 Accessed 4 March 2019. https://treaties.un.org/doc/publication/unts/.../volume-78-i-1021-english.pdf.

specifically how many deaths need to occur for a genocide to be declared. For this and other reasons scholars and non-governmental organizations have proposed several alternative definitions over the years. ⁹² In the end, 'intent' remains the most important factor when determining whether genocide has occurred or not.

Genocide processes and actions leave recognizable spatial blueprints in the areas where they occur, often altering a territory in permanent ways, as is for example the case with the virtual disappearance of Jews from most of Eastern Europe. In previous work, I applied the model of the stages of genocide developed by Gregory Stanton to analyze the spatiality of the stages of the Armenian Genocide. What I learned is that the Armenian Genocide unfolded, as is generally the case with genocide, from the top-down, with the nation-state perpetrator, the macro level of participation, formulating and implementing policies designed to divide the society into a struggle of 'us vs. them' as a prelude and first step towards the systematical destruction of the targeted group of designated victims. From the top-down, perpetrators become part of a collective that seeks to identify an enemy, target it for isolation, and systematically kill its victims. From a geographical perspective, I highlighted the territorial dimension of the process and its multiple scales, from the nation down to the region, the province, the district, the

.

⁹² See e.g. Chalk, "Genocide in the Twentieth Century," 149—160; Ervin Staub, *The Roots of Evil: The Origins of Genocide and Other Group Violence* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1989); Nina H. B. Jørgensen, "The Definition of Genocide: Joining the Dots in the Light of Recent Practice," *International Criminal Law Review* 1, no. 3 (2001): 285-313; Huttenbach, "From the Editor," 167—175; and Katharine Derderian, "Common Fate, Different Experience: Gender Specific Aspects of the Armenian Genocide, 1915-1917." *Holocaust and Genocide Studies* 19, no. 1 (2005): 1-25.

⁹³ Burleson and Giordano, Spatiality of the stages of genocide, 39—53. For the stages of genocide, see Stanton, "The Eight Stages of Genocide" and Stanton, "The Ten Stages of Genocide."

⁹⁴ See e.g. Waller, *Becoming evil*.

village, town, or city, the neighborhood, and, finally, the body of the individual victim. As is the case with all genocides, in the Armenian case it was the perpetrator who defined the 'us' and the 'them,' on the basis of considerations of race, religion, and ethnicity, and under the general umbrella of nationalism. Once this was done, self-identity on the part of the perpetrators solidified the collective 'us,' and the 'them' became a threat to the nation and the community. Although attempts to explain the devastating effects of genocide for additional reasons—including greed, humiliation, fear, and narcissism—are found in the literature, ⁹⁵ such additional motivations for committing genocide are an afterthought to the construction of racial, ethnic, or nationalistic utopias. ⁹⁶

At the opposite end of the macro level, the micro level of perpetrators involves individual participants who commit violent acts against the targeted groups. Waller attempts to answer why seemingly normal people make the leap from bystander to perpetrator and concludes that no single answer to that question exists because of the complexity, heterogeneity, and mutability of human nature. He also argues that the pack mentality theory seems to provide the most logical explanation, thereby isolating what I, following Finkel and Straus, have called the meso level of perpetrators. Situated between the macro and micro levels, the meso level provides the channel between the state and the agents of genocide at the local scale of villages, towns, and cities, districts, and provinces. Meso level perpetrators interpret, convey, and implement

⁹⁵ See e.g. Kiernan, *Blood and Soil* and Adam Jones, *Genocide: A Comprehensive Introduction* (New York: Routledge, 2016).

⁹⁶ See e.g. Eric D. Weitz, *A Century of Genocide: Utopia of Race and Nation* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2015).

⁹⁷ Waller, *Becoming Evil*.

⁹⁸ Finkel and Straus, "Macro, Meso, and Micro Research on Genocide," 58-59.

policies from the top designed to incite violent actions, whether suggested or implied, against the targeted victims. Such coordination between the macro and the meso level is absolutely crucial and is instrumental in the successful solution of the process of genocide. ⁹⁹ At the meso level, I am able to look closely at how violence progresses and how it unfolds differently in different locations. As far as the Armenian Genocide is concerned, this is the main objective of this chapter.

Study Area and Building the GIS

My study area covers a majority of modern Turkey along with portions of Syria, Iraq, and Iran. ¹⁰⁰ In the process of creating a base map for my project, I discovered that there is a scarcity of reliable and accurate historical maps for this part of the world for the years 1914-1923, at least as concerns province and district boundaries, as noted by Hewsen as well. ¹⁰¹ I therefore began with contemporary GIS shapefiles as a starting point for the representation of country and district boundaries. ¹⁰² For the provinces, I relied on multiple sources and noted that different sources are often in contradiction with each other, albeit slightly. ¹⁰³ In the next step, I merged the smaller modern districts into larger provinces and adjusted the boundaries by hand as needed. While I acknowledge that my base map was constructed from disparate sources, I made every

⁹⁹ Finkel and Straus, "Macro, Meso, and Micro Research on Genocide," 59.

¹⁰⁰ See also previous work: Burleson and Giordano, "Extending Metadata Standards for Historical GIS Research," 88-109 and Burleson and Giordano, "Spatiality of the Stages of Genocide," 39-53.

¹⁰¹ Hewsen, *Armenia*, 1-2.

For modern GIS shapefiles, I used: *DIVA-GIS*, http://www.diva-gis.org/gdata last accessed March 4, 2019.

¹⁰³ I compared maps from: Hovannisian, *Remembrance and Denial*; Balakian, *The Burning Tigris*; Lewy, *The Armenian Massacres in Ottoman Turkey*; Akçam, *A Shameful Act*; Bloxham, "Terrorism and Imperial Decline," 301-324; Ronald G. Suny, Fatma M. Gocek, and Norman M. Naimark, *A Question of Genocide: Armenians and Turks at the End of the Ottoman Empire* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2011).

effort to ensure that the genocidal events mapped from the Kazarian Manuscript fell within the correct administrative areas—the correct village, town, city, district, and province. 104

Data Sources and Extent

The chronological event data for this study comes from the Armenian National Institute in Washington, D.C. I based my study on a translated manuscript in the Haigazn K. Kazarian collection, which is available online for research purposes (Appendix A). ¹⁰⁵ Kazarian worked as a journalist and was an Armenian from Istanbul. His manuscript is a simple timeline of events, comprised of a date along with a brief description of activities occurring across the Ottoman Empire on that day. The dataset is qualitative in nature and I am aware that there are uncertainties associated with the information contained in the manuscript, such as misspellings or multiple spellings of the same name, translation errors, and inaccuracies in the information associated with each event; nonetheless, I consider this source to be a reliable—although incomplete—narration of the unfolding of the Armenian Genocide. ¹⁰⁶ I base my judgement on several factors, including the fact that the Armenian National Institute in Washington, DC stands firmly behind its validity, as confirmed to me during a telephone conversation with Adalian in

_

¹⁰⁴ Kazarian, A chronology.

¹⁰⁵ Ihid

¹⁰⁶ See e.g. Brandon Plewe, "The Nature of Uncertainty in Historical Geographic Information," *Transactions in GIS* 6, no. 4 (2002): 431-456; Helen Couclelis, "The Certainty of Uncertainty: GIS and the Limits of Geographic Knowledge," *Transactions in GIS* 7, no. 2 (2003): 165-175; Alan M. MacEachren, Anthony Robinson, Susan Hopper, Steven Gardner, Robert Murray, Mark Gahegan, and Elisabeth Hetzler, "Visualizing Geospatial Information Uncertainty: What We Know and What We Need to Know," *Cartography and Geographic Information Science* 32, no. 3 (2005): 139-160; and Burleson and Giordano, "Extending Metadata Standards for Historical GIS Research," 88-109.

2012. ¹⁰⁷ Furthermore, the Armenian Genocide Resource Center of Northern California and the University of Minnesota Center for Holocaust and Genocide Studies both make available the Kazarian Manuscript as a teaching resource. Finally, Kazarian has written extensively on the Armenian experience in Turkey and is widely referenced by a number of scholars. Critics of Kazarian claim bias and exaggeration because he was recruited by the British as a spy and because he later worked for the British occupation forces as an archivist in the Ottoman Archives. Following a logic common to other cases of genocide, including the Holocaust, deniers point to Kazarian's inability to find definitive, written proof of a clear and unambiguous 'intent' to exterminate the Armenians in the historical archives as reason enough to negate that the Armenian Genocide occurred at all.

Having recorded the shortcomings of the manuscript and the difficulties I encountered in building the base map for my project, ¹⁰⁸ I built the historical GIS by mapping the events chronicled by Kazarian according to the date in which they occurred, creating separate fields according to the geography of each event, at the scale of: (1) village, town, and city; (2) district; (3) province; (4) region; (5) national; and (6) global. Next, I added to each event the relative (3) macro, (2) meso, and (1) micro level of perpetrators participation and created a new field assigning to each event both a scale and a perpetrators participation level (Appendix B). Due to a lack of information on the exact location of events recorded as occurring in a certain province or district, any event occurring at those scales was assigned to the entire province or district, even

10

¹⁰⁷ Rouben P. Adalian, *Telephone Conversation Regarding Validity of the Kazarian Manuscript,* Interview by Shelley J. Burleson, March 2012

For details, see previous work: Burleson and Giordano, "Extending Metadata Standards for Historical GIS Research," 88-109 and Burleson and Giordano, "Spatiality of the Stages of Genocide," 39-53.

though in reality the event may have unfolded only in one or a few locations in the province or district. Additionally, if an event was listed more than once—for example in the case of an event starting at one location and ending in another (e.g., forced marches)—I created entries for each location mentioned in the manuscript. In the end, my database contains a total of 782 records, including 365 village, town, and city events in 111 individual locations; twenty-two district events affecting eighteen districts; seventy-six province events in twelve individual provinces; sixteen regional events occurring in twelve regions; 174 national events in Turkey; and 130 global events in eighteen individual countries. Using a variety of sources on historical Armenia and on the Armenian Genocide along with modern digital aids like GIS files from DIVA-GIS and Google Earth, I succeeded in locating ninety-four of the 111 villages, towns, and cities mentioned in the Kazarian Manuscript. My hope for the future is to be able to open up this project for collaborative work and find the exact location of the missing villages.

Embracing Mixed Methods

Once the base map for the historical GIS was created, I georeferenced the events listed in the manuscript and then proceeded to search for spatial patterns of concentration and diffusion; I then moved to examine which genocidal processes were highlighted by the spatial patterns identified. Mixed methods analysis provides a way to tackle these questions by taking advantage of the contributions of both quantitative and

¹⁰⁹ I used the following sources to validate the locations: Hovannisian, *Remembrance and Denial*; Hewsen, *Armenia*; Balakian, *The Burning Tigris*; Lewy, *The Armenian Massacres in Ottoman Turkey*; Akçam, *A Shameful Act*; Bloxham, "Terrorism and Imperial Decline," 301-324; Suny, Gocek, and Naimark, *A Question of Genocide*; *DIVA-GIS*, https://www.google.com/earth/ accessed March 4, 2019.

qualitative methodologies. 110 In particular, quantitative methods allow model-based analyses that typically begin with a discrete research question and that use data classified in ratio or interval scales. Qualitative methods focus primarily on categorical data that is often open to interpretation and to a higher degree of individual speculation; frequently, there is no initial research question and the researcher relies on serendipitous discovery to guide the exploration of the patterns and processes at work. Thus, qualitative methods may result in a story. A mixed methods analysis seemed ideally suited to my work because I was interested in highlighting the spatial patterns of the genocide and because of the historical and narrative nature of the Kazarian Manuscript, which can indeed be read like a story. 111

In the rest of this section, I describe in more detail the quantitative and qualitative, or mixed, methodologies I employed to guide my work. In the first part of my mixed method research, I applied Exploratory Spatial Data Analysis (ESDA) techniques to identify where genocidal events concentrated and their degree of diffusion on the territory. In the second phase, I added the qualitative component—the narrative—of the Kazarian timeline to explain and interpret the results of the quantitative analysis. The strength of this design, which employs a sequential exploratory strategy, lies in its straightforward and intuitive approach. 112

As a methodology, ESDA is situated within the broader family of Exploratory Data

¹¹⁰ John W. Creswell and J. David Creswell, Research Design: Qualitative, Quantitative, and Mixed Methods Approaches, 5th ed. (Thousand Oaks: Sage Publication, 2018).

¹¹¹ See for a recent example of mixed methods research: Jayakrishnan Ajayakumar, Andrew Curtis, Steve Smith, and Jacqueline Curtis, "The Use of Geonarratives to Add Context to Fine Scale Geospatial Research," International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health 16, no. 3 (2019): 515. ¹¹² Creswell and Creswell, *Research Design*.

Analysis (EDA) techniques. EDAs make use of descriptive and graphical statistical tools that are used to discover patterns in datasets and formulate research hypotheses; however, EDA emphasizes descriptive methods rather than formal hypothesis testing. 113 EDA allows researchers to visualize the data collected through the use of histograms, box plots, dot plots and scatterplots. 114 In turn, ESDA integrates these tools with maps and other geovisualizations as a means of visualizing the spatial patterns present in the data. ESDA employs specific techniques to identify spatial distributions, highlight the presence of spatial outliers, discover patterns of spatial concentration—clusters or hot spots—and identify forms of spatial heterogeneity. 115

In particular, hot spot analysis helps the researcher identify areas of concentration of events. In my case, I mapped each event, regardless of its specifics, as one instance of genocide, ¹¹⁶ returning to Kazarian's narrative to explain and categorize the exact nature of the event he had recorded. As a technique, hot spot analysis is applied to point features; in my case villages, towns, and cities. One example of hot spot analysis is the mapping of the quantity of events occurring at a particular location using graduated symbols, usually circles. One step up in terms of analytical complexity is the calculation of the mean center, the standard distance, and the directional distribution,

1

¹¹³ Robert P. Haining, *Spatial Data Analysis: Theory and Practice* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2003); Gregory and Ell, *Historical GIS*.

¹¹⁴ See Luc Anselin, "Exploratory Spatial Data Analysis in a Geocomputational Environment," *Geocomputation, A Primer* (1998): 77-94; Luc Anselin, "Interactive Techniques and Exploratory Spatial Data Analysis" in *Geographical Information Systems: Principles, Techniques, Management, and Applications*, edited by Paul A. Longley, Michael F. Goodchild, David J. Maguire, and David W. Rhind, 251-264 (Cambridge: John Wiley and Sons, 2005); Haining, *Spatial Data Snalysis*.

¹¹⁵ See Anselin, "Exploratory Spatial Data Analysis," 77-94; Anselin, "Interactive Techniques and Exploratory Spatial Data Analysis," 251—264.

¹¹⁶ Burleson and Giordano, "Spatiality of the Stages of Genocide," 39—53.

which together summarize the spatial properties of the distribution. The mean center is a point that shows the average location of a number of points; the standard distance is a measure of concentration or dispersion of the points mapped; and the directional distribution, as the name implies, shows the directionality of the distribution. Taken together, these three measures provide an effective way of comparing spatial patterns at different scales.

Results

In the following section, I apply ESDA techniques using the Kazarian timeline data followed by an exploration of how the narrative enhances the explanation of the spatial analyses.

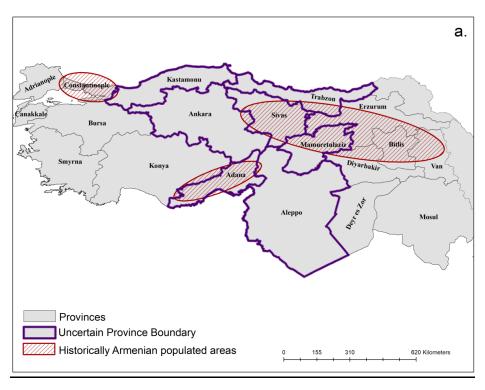
Village, Town, and City Events

In the end, I was able to locate ninety-four of the villages, towns, and cities mentioned in the manuscript. Of note, many placenames have changed as a result of the fall of the Ottoman Empire, the rise of Turkish nationalism, and the desire to erase Armenian, as well as other, cultural memories from the landscape. ¹¹⁷ In other cases, Kazarian's entry provided the approximate location of a village I could not find on the source maps, as is for example the case for Kanli Tash in Table 1, which is described as 'near Shabin Karahisar'. In these cases, I used the closest location that I could find; so, for example, the events that occurred in Kanli Tash were assigned to Shabin Karahisar.

¹¹⁷ Lusine Sahakyan, *Turkification of the Toponyms in the Ottoman Empire and the Republic of Turkey* (Montreal: Arod Books, 2010).

Table 1. Sample List of Villages not Located for the HGIS Base Map.		
Village Name	Date Mentioned	Manuscript Entry
Alayund	3 Sep 1915	15,000 Armenian deportees are reported at
		Eskishehir, 5,000 at Alayund, and 2,000 at Chai
Bisheri	29 May 1915	630 Armenians arrested on 10 May in
		Diyarbekir are murdered in the village of Bisheri
		while in custody and their bodies are thrown in
		the Tigris River
Kanli Tash	31 Dec 1914	Sahag Odabashian, the newly appointed Prelate
		of Erzinjan, while travelling from
		Constantinople via Sivas to Erzinjan, where he
		was to be installed in office, is slain in the
		village of Kanli-Tash, near Shabin-Karahisar, by
		six <i>chetes</i> organized by Ahmed Muammer, the
		governor general of Sivas province
Meshedler Yeri	7 Jun 1915	the Armenians arrested in Sivas on 1 April and
		transported to Angora Province are murdered
		in the woods of Meshedler-Yeri; the mass
		slaughter is witnessed by Greek woodcutters
		who report the news to the Armenians in Sivas
Urbajioghli Dere	15 May 1915	the Armenian community leaders in the town
		of Bayburt are arrested and subsequently killed
		in Urbajioghli-Dere

Figure 17a shows the study area of my research, highlighting which boundaries between provinces I was unable to map with certainty. Figure 17b shows the location of events at the village, town, and city scale. What jumps out visually in this map is that although the events were more numerous in the east in areas of traditional Armenian settlement, they really unfolded all over the study area. In order of frequency of occurrence, four locations emerged at this scale as the focal points of the Armenian Genocide: Aleppo, Sivas, Constantinople, and Zeytun. These will be discussed briefly.



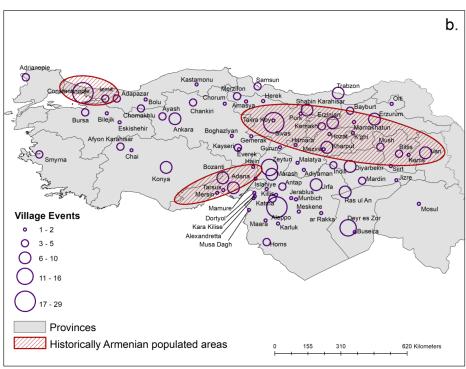


Figure 17. Study Area of Turkey with Completed Province Boundaries. Map a. Shows areas historically populated by Armenians and provinces with uncertain boundaries. Map b. Shows graduated symbols for event data at the village, town, and city scale based on the Kazarian Manuscript.

Aleppo

Kazarian's descriptions of the events that unfolded in Aleppo primarily chronicle the arrival of deportees, over 700,000 in and around the city according to the manuscript. The city served indeed as a holding area, foreshadowing a strategy that was later used by the Nazis during the Holocaust, especially in Eastern Europe. 118 For example, one manuscript's entry reads, "150,000 deportees arrive in Aleppo from various unspecified places." ¹¹⁹ Of the twenty-nine events recorded for Aleppo, nearly half pertain to the movement, arrival, or status of deportees. Other entries refer specifically to orphaned Armenian children, with specific instructions for how to handle them, as seen in the entry, "A circular telegram instructs that orphans who do not remember their parents be sent from Aleppo to Sivas; the rest are to be sent to Der-el-Zor and no expenditures are to be made for their existence." Earlier in the timeline, the events recorded describe speeches by propagandists that incite violence and hatred toward the Armenians, as well as meetings to plan how to handle refugees and how to deal with the problem of bodies floating down the Euphrates, as for example in the entry, "Jemal, Commander of Aleppo's 4th Army Corps, protests to Dr. Reshid about the dumping of dead bodies in the Euphrates River and advises burial; from 22 June to 17 July, a period of 25 days, a steady stream of bodies of massacred Armenians floats down

¹¹⁸ Vahakn N. Dadrian, "The Comparative Aspects of the Armenian and Jewish Cases of Genocide: A Sociohistorical Perspective" in *Is the Holocaust Unique? Perspectives on Comparative Genocide*, edited by Alan S. Rosenbaum, 139-174 (New York: Routledge, 2018).

¹¹⁹ Kazarian, A Chronology, entry for August 3, 1915.

¹²⁰ lbid., entry for February 3, 1916.

the Euphrates River."¹²¹ To show that complicity with genocide was not universal and that resistance was possible, even at the highest levels of the government, one entry notes the resignation of the governor-general, Jelal Bey, in protest against the deportations and massacres of the Armenians. ¹²²

<u>Sivas</u>

Despite the large number of victims estimated for Aleppo, Kazarian described little actual violence in the city itself. In contrast, the description of violent acts characterizes the entries for Sivas. Early in the manuscript, Kazarian observes that over 50,000 soldiers were garrisoned in and around the Christian areas of Sivas, ¹²³ which quickly led to false accusations and acts of violence:

The Turkish government publicly charges that Armenian bakers in the army bakeries of Sivas were poisoning the bread of the Turkish forces; the bakers are cruelly beaten, despite the fact that a group of doctors prove the charge to be false by examining the bread and even eating it; as this marks an attempt on the part of the government to incite massacre, the government does not rescind the charge. 124

Soldiers seized the private properties of the Armenians and confiscated supplies, and Armenians were hanged, as described in the entry, "Six Armenian soldiers from the town of Gurun are publicly hanged in Sivas to frighten the Armenian population," and in the entry, "Twelve Armenian community leaders are publicly hanged in Sivas." ¹²⁵

Conversion to Islam was offered to laborers and military doctors, but nearly all refused

123 lbid., entry for August 28, 1914.

¹²¹ Kazarian, *A Chronology*, entry for July 14,1915.

¹²² Ibid., entry for June 21, 1915.

¹²⁴ Ibid., entry for January 5, 1915.

¹²⁵ Ibid., entries for March 19, 1915 and June 15, 1915.

and were immediately murdered, as noted in two entries, "The Armenians working in labor corps in Sivas are instructed to convert to Islam; at least 95% refuse," and "The proposal is made to the Armenian military doctors in Sivas that they become Muslims; almost all refuse and are at once killed." Students, intellectuals, and orphans were also massacred. Some of the entries describe widespread atrocities, including these three: "For six nights, Armenian prisoners, mostly intellectuals, held in Gok-Medrese in Sivas, which was a Seljuk structure in use as a temporary prison, were taken out and slain;" "From the central prison of the city of Sivas where many Armenian intellectuals, political leaders, and the leading men of the villages surrounding Sivas were imprisoned, 15,000 Armenians were taken out and slain in the thirty-six extermination centers of the regions;" and "The massacre of the 7,000 Armenian troops imprisoned in Sivas begins; the massacre lasts for twenty-one days with an average of 1,000 killed every three days." Violence in Sivas flared relatively quickly, and the area was cleared of Armenians in less than two years according to Kazarian's timeline.

Constantinople

The planning and preparation of the genocide characterizes Constantinople's events. One entry reads, "The police spy David notifies Reshad Bey, Chief of the Political Section of the Constantinople Police Department, that he is providing the names, biographies, pictures, and speeches about reform, as well as other data, of 2,000 leading

¹²⁶ Kazarian, A Chronology, entries for June 20, 1916 and July 23, 1916.

¹²⁷ Ibid., entries for 1) August 2, 1915; 2) August 13, 1915; and 3) July 5, 1916.

Armenians." Arrests and deportations also mark Constantinople's role in the genocide. The victims targeted include religious and political leaders as well as journalists as seen in the entry, "The editors and staff of Azadamart, the leading Armenian newspaper of Constantinople, are arrested, and on 15 June are slain in Diyarbekir, where they had been transported and imprisoned." Public hangings were also noted: for example, "Twenty Armenian Social Democratic Hnchak Party members are brought to the central prison in Constantinople to face court martial; they are hanged publicly on 2 Jun 1915." But for the most part, victims were transferred to other cities to be jailed and killed as noted in the entry, "The mass murder of Armenian community leaders of Constantinople imprisoned in Ayash and Chankri is carried out; they are killed along with the Armenians of Angora arrested the day before." The Armenian Patriarchy voices outrage about the rumors of massacres and arrests across the country, but its efforts went unanswered, thwarted, or rebuked by the government's leaders, as seen in the following entry:

The Armenian Patriarch of Constantinople and Zohrab, Armenian deputy in the Ottoman Parliament, petition the Grand Vizier, Said Halim, the Minister of the Interior Talaat, and the President of the Senate, Rifat, on behalf of the arrested Armenians of Constantinople; though approached separately, all three give identical answers; that the government is isolating the Armenian leadership and dissolving the Armenian political organizations. ¹³²

Instances of pacification attempts and efforts to reassure the Armenian population were

¹²⁸ Kazarian, *A Chronology*, entry for February 26, 1914.

¹²⁹ Ibid., entry for April 24, 1915.

¹³⁰ Ibid., entry for April 20, 1915.

¹³¹ Ibid., entry for July 31, 1915.

¹³² Ibid., entry for April 24, 1915.

also recorded, as in the entry, "Enver returns from Batum to Constantinople and reports that he will be issuing instructions for the return of 'peaceful' Armenians." Overall, what occurred in Constantinople was the destruction of the intellectual, political, and religious foundations that held the Armenian community together. When compared to what happened in Aleppo and Sivas, the events that unfolded in Constantinople appear carefully planned and precisely targeted.

Zeytun

What happened in Zeytun was a mixture of arrests, seizures, and deportations. Arrests are described by the entry, "In Zeitun, all the Armenian notables are called to a meeting; about three score (sixty) attend and are immediately arrested." Note that this event is dated to 1914, and therefore before the historically accepted start of the genocide in 1915. Later entries report, "The deportation of 25,000 Armenians of Zeitun is completed," and "The Armenian refugees from Zeitun found in Marash, who had previously been spared deportation, are removed to the Syrian Desert." Intergroup solidarity is also chronicled, as in the entry where the Catholicos of Cilicia encouraged the Armenians to remain calm and not to resist, "Sahag, the Catholicos of Cilicia, advises the Armenians of Zeitun not to resist under any conditions." This happened after an incident where Turkish soldiers were killed: "Chetes and regular army attack Zeitun; six Turkish gendarmes are killed by individuals resisting the attack." **Chetes** were bands of

-

¹³³ Kazarian, *A Chronology*, entry for 24 April 24, 1918.

¹³⁴ Ibid., entry for October 10, 1914.

¹³⁵ Ibid., entries for April 20, 1915 and May 10, 1915.

¹³⁶ Ibid., entry for March 14, 1915.

¹³⁷ Ibid., entry for March 9, 1915.

criminals released from prison, militias organized and sanctioned by the government for the purpose of terrorizing the local Armenians. The government also made a concerted effort to resettle the area with ethnically Turkish immigrants from Bosnia and Macedonia in order to obliterate any evidence of Armenian culture, as seen with the entries, "Macedonian Turkish immigrants are installed in Zeitun by the government," and "A famous monastery of Zeitun is burned by the Turks." Overall, the events in Zeytun chronicle the clearing of a space historically occupied by ethnic Armenians and their cultural landscape and the reappropriation of such a space to affirm a nationalistic agenda and the ethnic and religious homogeneity of the Turkish state.

Village Events by Year

Figures 18 through 25 allow me to examine the genocide year-by-year. To start with, during the year 1914 (Figure 18), the events recorded are few and concentrated primarily in the eastern portion of the country in traditionally Armenian areas, although there were also entries in Constantinople and Izmit, which were home to large Armenian communities.

In 1915 (Figure 19), I see a dramatic increase in violence both in numbers and in diffusion, with the genocide now spreading to the entire country. The year 1915 also witnessed the targeting of ethnic minorities smaller in number than the Armenians, as for example in the entry, "Greek recruits are massacred near Smyrna." For 1916, (Figure 20) there is a return to smaller numbers and a concentration of events in the

70

¹³⁸ Kazarian, *A Chronology*, entry for May 3, 1915 and April 8, 1915.

¹³⁹ Ibid., entry for March 19, 1915.

eastern regions. Between 1917 and 1921 (Figures 21 through 24), the concentration of events at the village, town, and city scale remains in the eastern and southern portions of the country. ¹⁴⁰ This changes in 1922 (Figure 25), when Kazarian describes widespread violence and massacres against the Armenians and the Greeks living in Smyrna in the months of August and September. ¹⁴¹ In addition to mass murders, acts of violence included the burning of neighborhoods in the city and the destruction of houses, churches, schools, consulates, banks, and untold numbers of stores and warehouses.

In the next step of the analysis, I looked more closely at the type of event recorded in the Kazarian Manuscript, broadly described into three categories: nonviolent events, policy events, and violent events. Nonviolent events included confiscations, seizures, propaganda, and miscellaneous events where no deaths occurred. Policy events included plans, preparations, or instructions from the government leadership concerning the treatment or the movement of Armenians. Violent events included massacres or intentions of massacres. Figure 26 summarizes the results of this analysis. I expected to see a marked sequential trend of policies and violent acts preceding violent episodes of genocide, but in reality all three types of events were fairly uniformly distributed across the time period examined. In my opinion, this is further proof of the systematic and concerted effort at multiple geographic scales and for all three perpetrator levels—the micro, the meso, and the macro—to exterminate the Armenians not only physically, but culturally and politically as well.

-

¹⁴⁰ Note that Kazarian listed no village, town, and city scale events for the year 1919.

¹⁴¹ Kazarian, *A Chronology*, entries for August and September 1922.

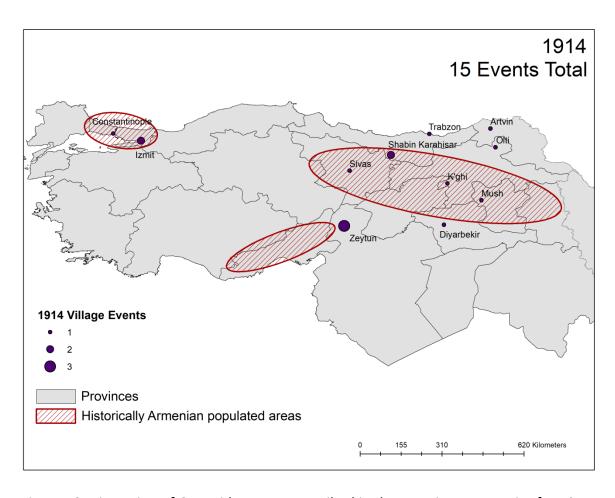


Figure 18. Dispersion of Genocide Events Described in the Kazarian Manuscript for 1914.

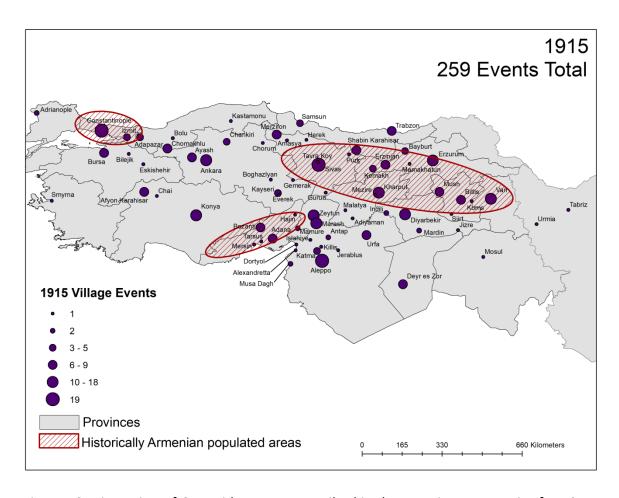


Figure 19. Dispersion of Genocide Events Described in the Kazarian Manuscript for 1915.

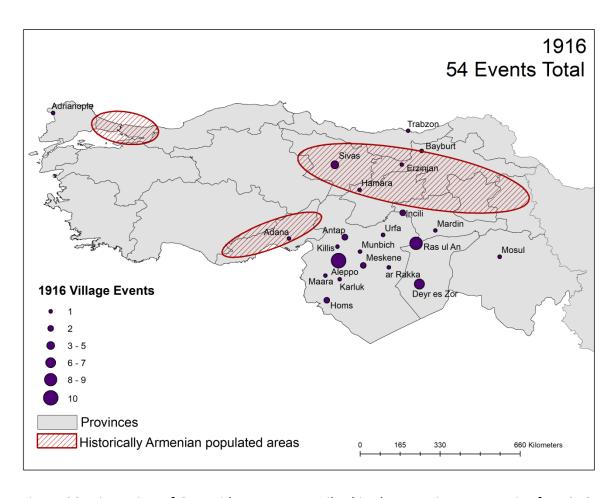


Figure 20. Dispersion of Genocide Events Described in the Kazarian Manuscript for 1916.

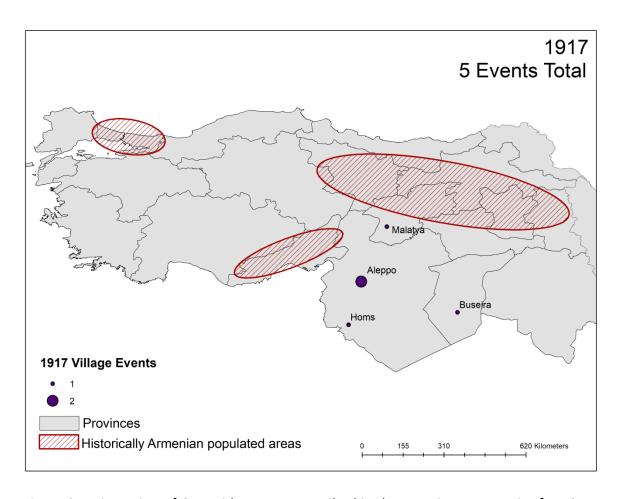


Figure 21. Dispersion of Genocide Events Described in the Kazarian Manuscript for 1917.

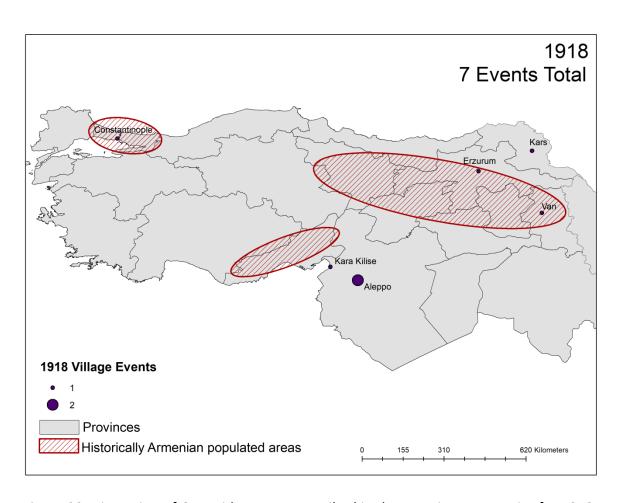


Figure 22. Dispersion of Genocide Events Described in the Kazarian Manuscript for 1918.

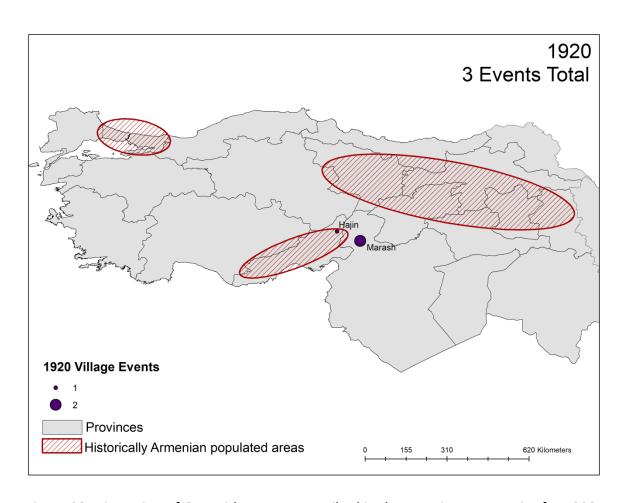


Figure 23. Dispersion of Genocide Events Described in the Kazarian Manuscript for 1920.

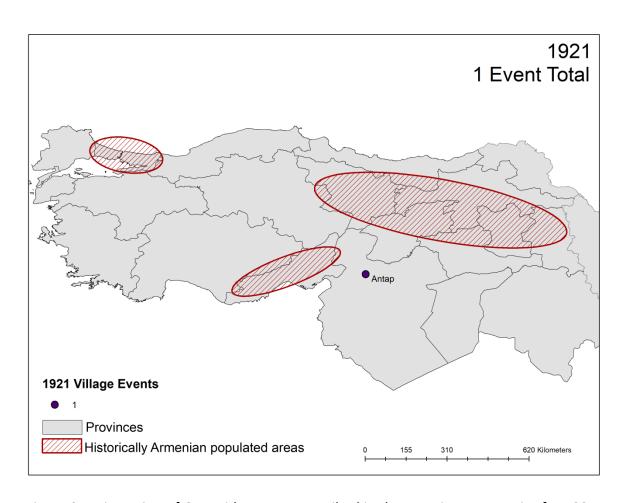


Figure 24. Dispersion of Genocide Events Described in the Kazarian Manuscript for 1921.

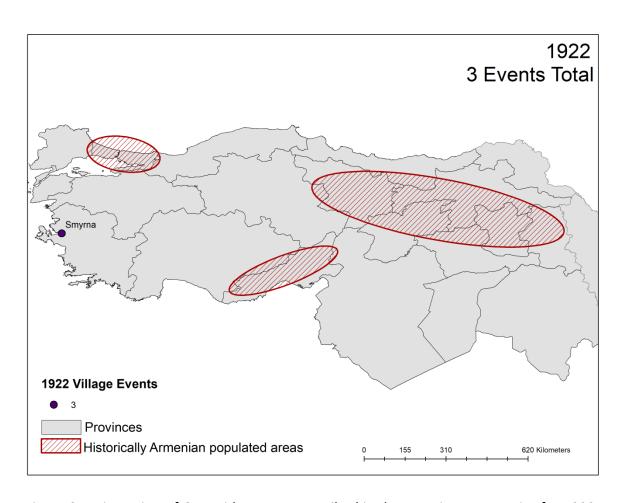


Figure 25. Dispersion of Genocide Events Described in the Kazarian Manuscript for 1922.

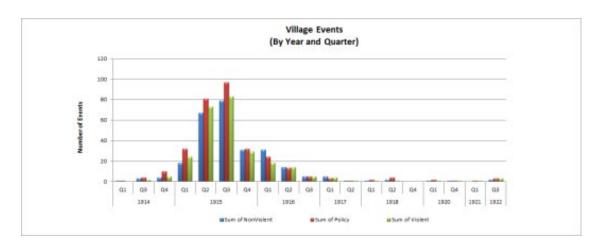


Figure 26. Graph Depicting Nonviolent, Policy, and Violent Genocide Events by Quarter from 1914 through 1922.

District events

For this stage of the analysis, I compiled a list of the sixteen districts Kazarian mentioned in his manuscript. Again, I ran into uncertainties because of name changes, boundary changes, and translation issues. Ultimately, I was able to locate and map fifteen of the sixteen districts mentioned, although I encountered difficulties in mapping the exact location of district boundaries (Figure 27). The largest number of events occurred in the Deyr es Zor and Hawran districts, with large recorded numbers of deportees, as well as in the districts of Hajaz in today's Saudi Arabia, Bayazid around Constantinople, Aleppo and Damascus in Syria, and Kirkuk in Iraq. As an example, "20,000 Armenian deportees are reported in the Hawran District of Trans-Jordan (on 15 Nov 1918, only 450 of this group of 20,000 were reported alive)." 142

Massacres of Armenians were noted in the districts of Yozgat, Alashkert, and Dersim. One entry reads, "Massacres and robberies are carried [out] in Alashkert district as part of a general campaign led by the *chetes* against Armenian villages of the district;" another, "The vice-governor of Yozgat district, in Angora province, reports to the Interior Ministry that 68,000 Armenians had been slain in the district." ¹⁴³ In Dersim, however, Kurdish citizens hid the Armenians and refused to participate in their massacre, as seen in the entry, "In the regions of Dersim, 3,000 Armenians are killed by the Turks; almost all of the large Kurdish population of Dersim refuses to participate in the massacres and

¹⁴² Kazarian, A Chronology, entry for November 13, 1915.

¹⁴³ Ibid., entries for March 12, 1915 and July 27, 1915.

even shelters many Armenians." 144 Offers of Turkification occurred in Urfa and Hawran, usually when the victims were at the end of long and arduous journeys. For example, "The Turkish government orders all surviving Armenians in Urfa district to be Turkified." 145 Overall, district events appear much more dispersed and scattered across the landscape than events at the village, town, and city scale and also at the province scale.

 ¹⁴⁴ Kazarian, *A Chronology*, entry for July 18, 1915.
 145 Ibid., entry for April 10, 1917.

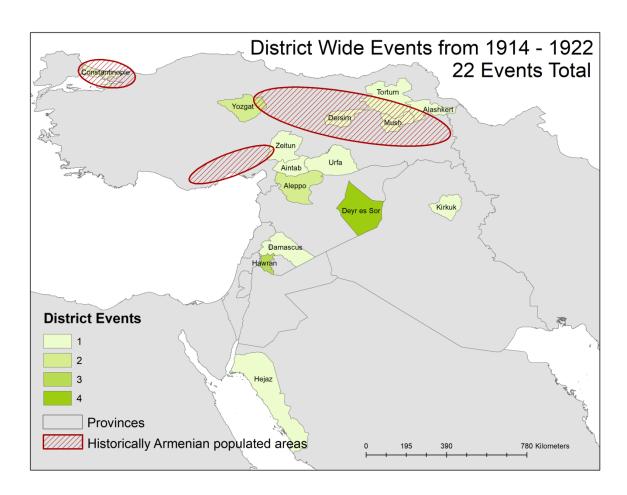


Figure 27. Districts Based on Events from the Kazarian Manuscript.

Province events

Kazarian mentioned twelve provinces in his timeline (Figure 28), with Erzurum, Sivas, and Van recording the highest number of events. Looting, raping, massacres, and mass deportations characterized genocidal events in Erzurum, as seen in the entry, "Bands of chetes begin looting, violating women and children, and large-scale murdering in Erzerum province." ¹⁴⁶ One entry reports, "In Sivas province, battalions of gendarmerie and 4000 chetes begin regular attacks on Armenian villages with increasing brutality." 147 The presence of garrisoned troops, instances of Armenians forced to labor in harsh winter conditions, raping and looting, mass killings, and the seizure of private property, complete the list of events that characterize the type of events associated with the province of Sivas. Finally, one entry for Van province states that "In Van province, regular gendarmes and chetes are reported attacking many villages inhabited by Armenians and Assyrians."148 Collaboration between military units and chetes are noted in all three provinces. In addition to released criminals, Kurds also comprised the chetes. Close coordination with government policies and officials is exemplified by the entry, "Chete forces consisting of intentionally released convicts are armed by the government in Van province; in the region of Van requisitions take the form of open robbery and looting." ¹⁴⁹ In summary, over half of the events described as occurring at the province scales mention the three provinces of Erzurum, Sivas, and Van.

When referring to province events, sometimes Kazarian uses the term "other

¹⁴⁶ Kazarian, A Chronology, entry for October 17, 1914.

¹⁴⁷ Ibid., entry for April 2, 1915.

¹⁴⁸ Ibid., entry for March 5, 1915.

¹⁴⁹ Ibid., entry for November 29, 1914.

provinces." For example, "Looting is reported in Sivas, Diyarbekir, and other provinces, under the guise of collecting war contributions; stores owned by Armenian and Greek merchants are vandalized;" and "The mass arrest of Armenian political leaders is carried out in Sivas and other provinces." ¹⁵⁰ In these cases, I only counted and mapped events if their exact location was known—so, Sivas and Diyarbekir for the two entries above.

Interestingly, nearly all of the events listed for the Aleppo province refer to governmental policies, thus demonstrating the degree of macro level perpetrators involvement in the genocidal process. For example, "The governor-general of Aleppo is instructed to send the Armenians deported from the northern provinces directly to their final destinations." As for the remaining provinces, the events in the entries are for the most part relative to the status of deportees in the province or passing through the province, as for example in the entry, "Sabit, the governor-general of Kharput [Mamuretulaziz] province, informs the Interior Ministry that all the roads are filled with bodies of women and children and time cannot be found to bury them." Overall, province events describe the widespread destruction of the Armenian population, especially in the traditionally Armenian eastern part of the study area.

¹⁵⁰ Kazarian, *A Chronology*, entries for August 18, 1914 and April 1, 1915.

¹⁵¹ Ibid., entry for January 17, 1916.

¹⁵² Ibid., entry for July 26, 1915.

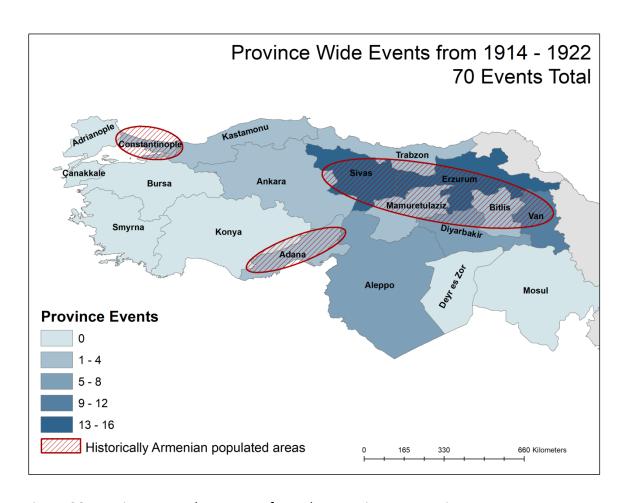


Figure 28. Provinces Based on Events from the Kazarian Manuscript.

Regional, National, and Global events

I identified seventeen events as occurring in twelve regions in the Kazarian Manuscript. These regions are for the most part rather ambiguously located: for example, "north of Mosul," or on "the banks of the Khabur River." The region mentioned most frequently is the Syrian Desert, where thousands of Armenians were sent, as for example in the entry, "All the Armenians of Chorum are deported via Boghazli and Bozanti with the Syrian Desert their purportedly ultimate destination." ¹⁵³ The Konia Desert is also mentioned as a destination for deportees, as in the entry, "6,000 Armenians from Zeitun arrive in the Konia Desert and nearby malarial marshes." 154 Nearly all of the regional events refer to the massacre or the final destination of Armenian deportees, or both. An example of exception to the rule is the entry, "Allied forces occupy the city of Aleppo; with the arrival of the British and French armies and the Armenian Legion, 125,000 remnants of the deported Armenians are rescued from the desert." ¹⁵⁵ At this scale, I witness the actions of meso level perpetrators who, following up on policies and instructions from the macro level perpetrators, forcibly move thousands of victims across harsh landscapes, often to their death.

The national scale includes 174 events involving the entire study area, with a substantial proportion occurring in 1914. Early in 1914, I see evidence of the deliberate targeting of the Armenians in the entry, "A Turkish boycott of Armenian businesses is

¹⁵³ Kazarian, *A Chronology*, entry for August 10, 1915.

¹⁵⁴ Ibid., entry for June 30, 1915.

¹⁵⁵ Ibid., entry for October 26, 1918.

declared by the Ittihadists; Dr. Nazim travels throughout the provinces to implement the boycott."¹⁵⁶ The national scale mainly records policies, plans and procedures, propaganda, travel by government officials, and communications between the central government and the local scale. For instance, "Orders are issued from Constantinople instructing the provincial administrators to oust all Armenian functionaries in the service of the Ottoman government."¹⁵⁷ As already noted, at the macro level the perpetrators act to disseminate policies and communicate orders to the meso level, a group that in the Armenian Genocide is predominantly composed of local politicians, soldiers, and the *chete* bands.

Finally, the global scale consists of 130 events and includes eighteen nations.

These nations were either allied with the Ottoman Empire, as in the entry, "Negotiations are started between the Turkish and German imperial governments;" or enemies of the Empire, as for example in the entry, "A note is sent by the Allied Powers to the Turkish Cabinet holding it responsible for the massacres of the Armenians." Also recorded at this level is the conflict between Russia and Turkey, as in the example, "The Russian Army occupies Erzerum; only a handful of captive Armenian women are found alive in the entire province." As already seen, bystanders are active at this scale, as witnessed by official protests, petitions, and even offers of humanitarian aid by officials from other countries to imperial officials; these offers go unanswered, as seen with the entry, "The

¹⁵⁶ Kazarian, *A Chronology*, entry for February 21, 1914.

¹⁵⁷ Ibid., entry for November 20, 1914.

¹⁵⁸ Ibid., entries for July 28, 1914 and May 24, 1915.

¹⁵⁹ Ibid., entry for February 16, 1916.

Turkish government officially rejects foreign relief for the Armenian deportees." ¹⁶⁰

Measures of Distribution

Taken together, the mean center, the standard distance, and the directional distribution provide a way to summarize at an aggregate level the distribution of all events at different geographical scales (Figure 29). The mean center of the village, city, and town events is located approximately at the boundary between the provinces of Aleppo and Sivas, which is to be expected given the large number of events in these two provinces and in the town of Zeytun. However, the directional distribution shows a high degree of dispersion at this scale. I expected the violence to be more concentrated in the eastern provinces where Armenians traditionally lived, but, as I have already remarked, many genocidal events occurred outside this area targeting smaller populations. The standard distance shows a north to south distribution, which is as expected since most Armenians were forced to travel south to Aleppo and the desert. The mean center of the district events is located in the southern portion of the country, in the Aleppo province. Both the directional distribution and the standard distance ellipses, with nearly the same shape, are further east than the corresponding measures for the village, town, and city events. As concerns the provinces, the mean center is located in the north eastern part of the study area in Mamuretulaziz province. The directional distribution ellipse is located in the eastern portion of the country, as expected, and so is the standard distance ellipse.

-

¹⁶⁰ Kazarian, *A Chronology*, entry for March 29, 1916.

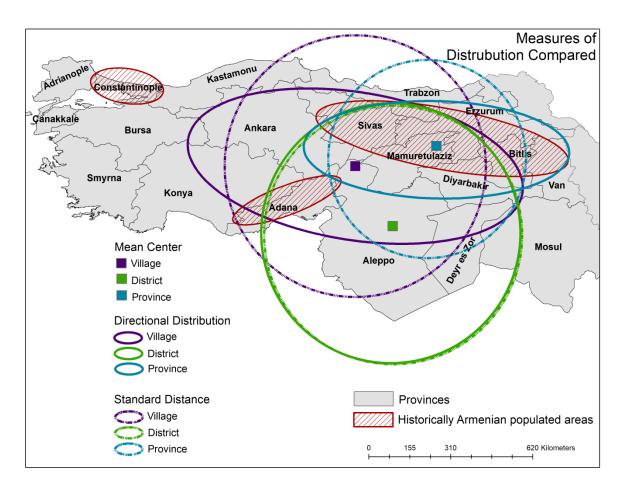


Figure 29. Measures of Distribution Combined for Villages, Towns, and Cities; Districts; and Provinces (Based on the Kazarian Manuscript).

Discussion

The objective of this chapter is to contribute to an understanding of how the Armenian Genocide unfolded spatially and according to the type of perpetrator involved—the micro, meso, and macro levels of participation. Due to the scarcity of studies on this topic, and the lack of large-scale historical maps from this period, my results are preliminary and need to be integrated with additional sources. Cooperative work is the solution to this problem, I believe. ¹⁶¹

Overall, I have shown that the distribution of events varies considerably based on the geographical scale—village, town, and city; district; and province—of analysis, with province events being the most concentrated, and the village, town, and city events the most dispersed. Concerning this observation, the spatial distribution of province events highlights the relationship between the genocide and the areas of traditional Armenian presence, while at the village, town, and city scale I can clearly see the desire to cleanse the entire country of the Armenians. At the province scale, I also witness the strong hand and crucial contribution to the genocide of the meso level perpetrators, as exemplified by the role of the organized *chete* bands who carry out the policies of the government—both explicitly stated and implicit—in ways similar to the participation of local militias to the genocide of the Jews of Eastern Europe during the Holocaust. Acts of violence and mass deportations, while present at all scales of analysis, are prevalent at the province level. Some of these provinces, such as Van, were completely cleared of

¹⁶¹ Note: See Hewsen, *Armenia*, map *224*, "The Armenian Genocide, 1915 (after J. Naslian and B.H. Harut'yunyun)," 232.

Armenians and of other ethnic groups, like the Assyrians, in an attempt to totally erase these cultures from the landscape.

Evidence of the mass deportation of Armenians to the south, toward the desert, illustrates a desire to concentrate and isolate victims with a clear intent to commit genocide, a fact consistently denied by the Turkish government up to this day. 162 One thing that surprised me to some extent is the number and gravity of events recorded in the Kazarian Manuscript for the year 1914. This in turn makes me wonder if other sources may exist that describe other events that occurred in 1914, or even earlier. Historically, the study of genocide has focused on the horrible and immense rather than on the small actions, public opinion sentiments, commentaries from the media, policies aimed at restricting liberties, and the slow definition of who the victim will be. These are the often summarily minimized precursors to genocide, and they require public vigilance and active denunciation if future genocides are to be prevented. Based on these considerations, my last step in the analysis consists of the categorization of the events mentioned in the Kazarian Manuscript in three broad classes: non-violent acts aimed at defining, targeting and isolating the Armenian population; government acts and policies, including state-sponsored propaganda and written and verbal directives aimed at the preparation and organization of the genocide; and, finally, violent acts directed at the persecution and extermination of the Armenians. The breakdown by percentage and geographical scale of analysis is found in Table 2.

1

¹⁶² Including by the current President of Turkey, Mr. Recep Tayyip Erdoğan. See, for example, The Guardian, "Turkey Cannot Accept Armenian Genocide Label, Says Erdoğan" https://www.theguardian.com/world/2015/apr/15/turkey-cannot-accept-armenia-genocide-label-erdogan accessed March 4, 2019.

Table 2. Breakdown of Each Scale by Nonviolent, Policy, and Violent Acts (Percentages).

Villages	Percent
Nonviolent	28%
Policy	39%
Violent	33%

Districts	Percent
Nonviolent	30%
Policy	34%
Violent	36%

Provinces	Percent
Nonviolent	31%
Policy	37%
Violent	32%

Regions	Percent
Nonviolent	25%
Policy	37%
Violent	38%

National	Percent
Nonviolent	27%
Policy	54%
Violent	19%

Global	Percent
Nonviolent	25%
Policy	61%
Violent	14%

Surprisingly, the first four geographical scales—village, town, and city; district; province; and region—all contain similar percentages of event types. Not so surprisingly, the national and global scales are heavily dominated by policies as opposed to violent or non-violent events, a fact that helps to explain how macro level perpetrators can claim deniability for the actions taken at the micro and meso levels. Finkel and Straus argue that the meso level perpetrator remains the least studied, yet most active level, of the genocidal enterprise, and I argue for the validity of this observation. ¹⁶³

-

¹⁶³ Finkel and Straus, "Macro, Meso, and Micro Research on Genocide," 56—67.

4. EXTENDING METADATA STANDARDS FOR HISTORICAL GIS RESEARCH Objectives

Historical research relies on source materials, gathered from archives, collections, and museums, that are frequently scattered, incomplete, and inconsistent. ¹⁶⁴ Geographers seek out, map, and analyze historical sources from a spatial perspective, ¹⁶⁵ building geohistorical datasets designed around the absolute or relative locational attributes of historical information, such as geographical coordinates and addresses. In historical GIS, spatial data provide the framework for quantitative analysis, while the qualitative nature of historical data offers researchers an abundance of information, such as names and birthdates, that may reveal a narrative behind quantitative reasoning. ¹⁶⁶ Thus, historical GIS combines historical research with the ability to map, analyze, and visualize past events. When we combined qualitative and quantitative methods in a mixed methods analytical framework, ¹⁶⁷ as is often the case in historical GIS and qualitative GIS, we walk away with a more vivid view of history as seen previously in chapters two and three. ¹⁶⁸

The process of researching, gathering, organizing, designing and building a historical GIS presents challenges unique to each venture. Yet, common traits are

_

¹⁶⁴ Ian N. Gregory and Richard G. Healey, "Historical GIS: Structuring, Mapping, and Analysing Geographies of the Past," *Progress in Human Geography* 31, no. 5 (2007): 638-653

¹⁶⁵ Goodchild and Janelle, "Toward Critical Spatial Thinking in the Social Sciences and Humanities," 3-13. ¹⁶⁶ See e.g. Knowles, ed. *Past Time, Past Place;* Gregory and Ell, *Historical GIS*; and Knowles and Hillier, eds., *Placing History*.

¹⁶⁷ See John W. Creswell, *Research Design: Qualitative, Quantitative, and Mixed Methods Approaches*, 3rd ed. (Thousand Oaks: Sage Publications, 2014) and John W. Creswell and Vicki L. Plano Clark, *Designing and Conducting Mixed Methods Research*, 2nd ed. (Thousand Oaks: Sage Publications, 2018).

¹⁶⁸ See Cope and Elwood, eds., *Qualitative GIS* and Madden and Ross, "Genocide and GIScience," 508-526.

identifiable. One such trait concerns the degree to which individual pieces of information can be verified: because the reality in which the data were created no longer exists, validating and correcting such information is very difficult, if not impossible. It is therefore critical to keep detailed records of any changes, whether additions, omissions or interpretations, made to the original source materials during the construction of the historical GIS. Assessing the accuracy and reliability of the data used to create the historical GIS poses another critical consideration, because without such assessment the true value of historical GIS representations or analytical results is impossible to ascertain. 169

In this chapter, I explore how to take advantage of multidisciplinary metadata solutions to record and communicate weaknesses present in geohistorical datasets as experienced in my Armenian research from chapters two and three. ¹⁷⁰ Using two case studies on the geography of genocide, I discuss how to record uncertainties associated with the construction of the historical GIS and how to preserve geohistorical information to make it available to future researchers. The case studies chosen exemplify the difficulties and challenges associated with building historical GIS applications using historical sources. My research interests have led me to focus on past examples of genocide, but the framework I present can be employed in other historical GIS projects, independently of the historical period or series of events studied.

¹⁶⁹ Gerard B. Heuvelink and Peter A. Burrough, "Developments in Statistical Approaches to Spatial Uncertainty and Its Propagation," *International Journal of Geographical Information Science* 16, no. 2 (2002): 111-113.

¹⁷⁰ Burleson and Giordano, "Spatiality of the Stages of Genocide," 39-53.

Methods

Two Cases of Genocide

The 1948 United Nations *Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide* defines genocide as the intentional attempt to destroy another group, either in whole or in part. "Groups" are defined in national, ethnical, racial, and religious terms, to the exclusion of the political and social dimensions. The U.N. also limits the means of intent to killing, serious mental or bodily injury, inflicting unlivable conditions, preventing births or forcing sterilization, and, finally, removing children from the group and placing them in another group. ¹⁷² Several extensions and refinement of the 1948 definition have been proposed, but for my purpose the U.N. definition suffices. ¹⁷³

My two case studies include examples of racial genocide as seen in Budapest during WWII and ethnic genocide as seen in Turkey during and after WWI. The Hungarian chapter of the Holocaust started with the German occupation in March 1944. Before that date, the Hungarian government, an ally of the Nazi regime, resisted the mass deportation of its Jewish citizens. After the occupation, mass concentrations and deportations occurred quickly in the countryside—over four hundred thousand Jews

_

¹⁷¹ U.N. General Assembly. *Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide*, 3 and Josef L. Kunz, "The United Nations Convention on Genocide," *The American Journal of International Law* 43, no. 4 (1949): 738-746.

¹⁷² Ibid.

¹⁷³ See e.g. Chalk, "Genocide in the Twentieth Century," 149-160; Derderian, "Common Fate, Different Experience," 1-25; Huttenbach, "From the Editor," 167-175; Jørgensen, "The Definition of Genocide," 285-313; Alexandra A. Miller, "From the International Criminal Tribunal for Rwanda to the International Criminal Court: Expanding the Definition of Genocide to Include Rape," *Penn State Law Review* 108, no. 1 (2003): 349-373; William A. Schabas, "Groups Protected by the Genocide Convention: Conflicting Interpretations from the International Criminal Tribunals for Rwanda." *ILSA - Journal of International and Comparative Law* 6, no. 2 (1999): 375-387; and Staub, *The Roots of Evil*.

were deported between the 15th of May and the 8th of July—but the systematic ghettoization of nearly 250,000 Jews in the Hungarian capital did not begin until June 1944. ¹⁷⁴ Ghettoization ended in Budapest in January 1945 with the arrival of Soviet forces and the liberation of the city. World War I provides the backdrop for the Armenian Genocide from 1914 to 1923. During this period, Turkey struggled with the collapse of the Ottoman Empire, the rise of Turkish nationalism, and a fear of partition, in addition to minority ethnic groups calling for expanded rights and freedoms. ¹⁷⁵ The Turkish response to the civil unrest within its dominion resulted in the forced relocation of Armenians and thousands of deaths.

The Budapest ghetto historical GIS was part of a multi-year, multi-author, and interdisciplinary research project that explored the geographical aspects of the Holocaust. ¹⁷⁶ In the case of Budapest, the historical GIS has been instrumental in mapping and analyzing alternative stages of concentration and dispersion in the shaping of the ghetto, for developing models of potential daily interactions of victims and bystanders through network analysis, and for identifying the most isolated and potentially vulnerable among the victims based on their location relative to other victims. ¹⁷⁷ I am using the Armenian historical GIS (discussed in chapters two and three)

¹⁷⁴ Randolph L. Braham, *The Politics of Genocide: The Holocaust in Hungary* (Detroit: Wayne State University Press, 2000).

¹⁷⁵ See e.g. Akçam, From Empire to Republic; Akçam, A Shameful Act; Bloxham, The Great Game of Genocide; and Lewy, The Armenian Massacres in Ottoman Turkey.

the Ghetto to the Jew: Spatialities of Ghettoization in Budapest," in *Geographies of the Holocaust*, edited by Anne Kelly Knowles, Tim Cole, and Alberto Giordano, 120-157 (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2014); Giordano and Cole, "On Place and Space: Calculating Social and Spatial Networks in the Budapest Ghetto," 143-170; and Knowles, Cole, and Giordano, eds., *Geographies of the Holocaust*.

¹⁷⁷ Cole and Giordano, "Bringing the Ghetto to the Jew," 120-157.

to explore the spatiotemporal patterns of the genocide as described in the Kazarian Manuscript and to track its escalation by applying an interpretive framework of George Stanton's model of the eight stages of genocide. 178

Building Historical GIS from Geohistorical Sources

Ghettoization in Budapest evolved over the second half of 1944 from a relatively dispersed pattern of Jewish-designated residences in June (Figure 30) to a concentration at two distinct places—the International ghetto and the Pest ghetto—in October and November (Figure 31). The historical GIS of the Holocaust in Budapest maps the shifting location of over 3,000 Jewish-designated residences and over 120 public places accessible to Jews. These two sets of locations were plotted as individual points on a digitized and geo-referenced copy of a 1944 city map of Budapest, ¹⁷⁹ supplemented by other maps and directories from the period (Figures 32 and 33). The source data for the residences and public places stems from archival materials collected by Tim Cole of the University of Bristol in the U.K. Cole gathered documents from the Hungarian National Archives, the Budapest City Archives, and the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum (USHMM) in Washington, D.C.

_

¹⁷⁸ See e.g. Stanton, "Eight Stages of Genocide" and Burleson and Giordano, "Spatiality of the Stages of Genocide." 39-53.

¹⁷⁹ Ágnes Ságvári, A Budapesti Zsidóság Holocaustja 1944 (Budapest: The Jewish Agency for Israel, 1994).

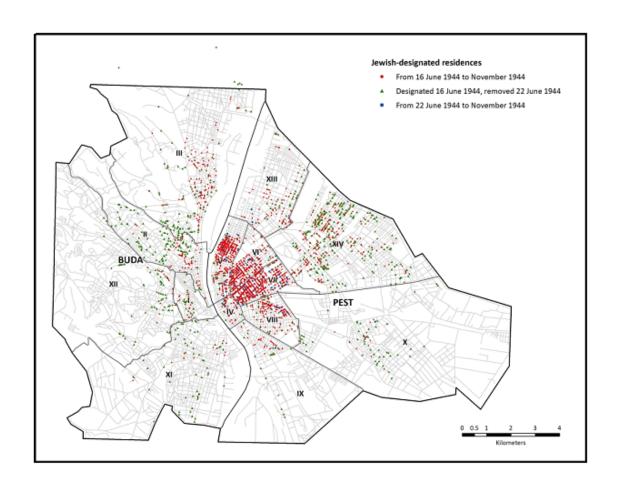


Figure 30. The Dispersed Stage of the Budapest Ghetto: Location of Jewish-designated Residences, June to November 1944. [Roman numerals mark the location and extent of the city's fourteen districts in 1944.]

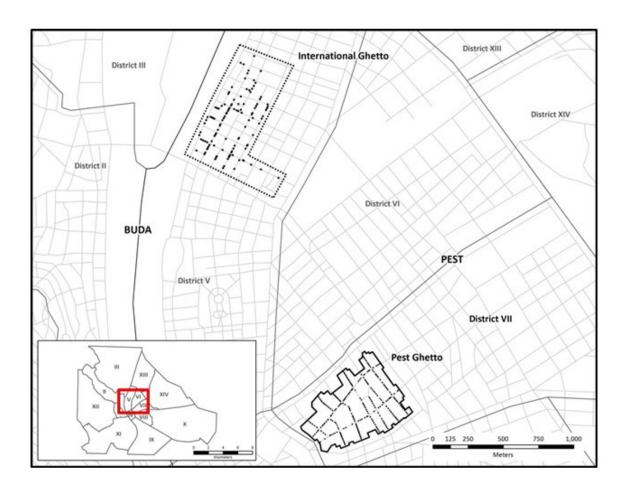


Figure 31. The Concentrated Stage of the Budapest Ghetto: Location of Jewish-designated Residences in the Pest and International Ghettos, Nov. and Dec. 1944.

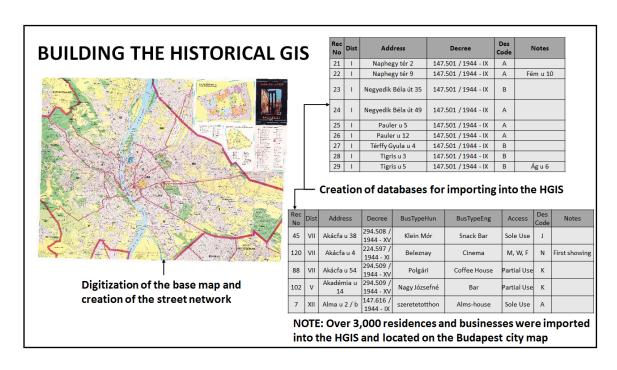


Figure 32. Stages in the Construction of the Budapest Ghetto HGIS.

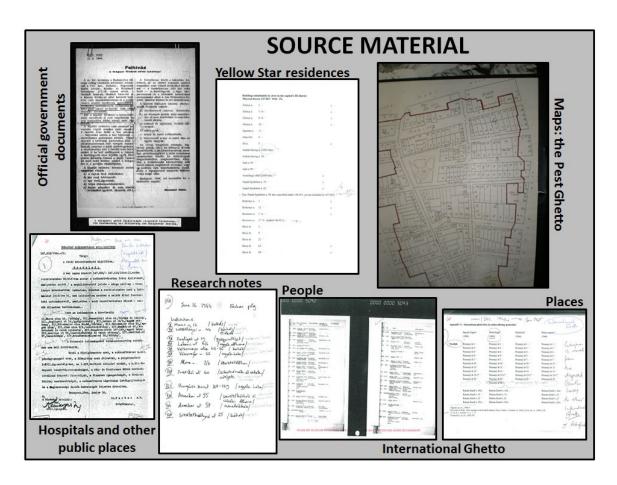


Figure 33. Source Material for the Budapest Ghetto HGIS.

In addition to mapping residences and public places, I worked with a list of people admitted into the International ghetto with protective documents issued by the Swedish legation. 180 Created by the legation's personnel in 1944 and written in Hungarian, the list includes about 7,000 names and records each victim's last name, first name, maiden name (if applicable), spouse's name (if applicable), mother's first and last names, place and date of birth, and home address. The International ghetto was reserved for Jews holding documents from neutral countries and organizations, such as the Vatican and the Red Cross in addition to Sweden, and in this sense its inhabitants were considered "protected." The ghetto was located in District V (see Figure 31), then and now an upscale part of the city. The Swedish legation list was collected by Tim Cole at the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum (USHMM). In turn, the USHMM acquired the list from microfilms held at the Yad Vashem Archives-Hungarian collection in Israel.

The Armenian Genocide historical GIS is completed and I finished the analytical phase of the research (Figure 34).

_

¹⁸⁰ Swedish Consulate, Budapest, Hungary, *A svéd követség védettjeinek, Schutzpass – tulajdonosainak névsora* (Washington: United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, 1944).



Figure 34. Places of the Armenian Genocide as Indicated in the Kazarian Manuscript.

The historical GIS for this project is based on a single source derived from a manuscript available in the collection of Haigazn K. Kazarian held at the Armenian National Institute in Washington, D.C. 181 Kazarian, a resident of Istanbul, worked as a journalist during the years 1914–1923. His manuscript is a simple timeline of events, comprised of a date along with a brief description of activities across the country for that day (Figure 35). Kazarian's narrative reveals very little spatial data at first glimpse. This stands in sharp contrast with the Budapest sources, in which the spatial component—addresses of people, residences, and public places—is a key aspect of the original information, recorded at the time it was being created. (This difference is the main reason I have chosen to comment on both case studies in this chapter: the Armenian and Budapest projects provide a comparison and contrast of the issues encountered with a variety of historical GIS applications and allows me to evaluate the robustness of my methods and tools.) In the Armenian Genocide historical GIS case, however, I opted to organize the narrative according to spatial criteria, shifting the key attribute from the temporal (the timeline) to the geographical, and framing the events described according to the geographic scale(s) at which they occurred: global, national, region, province, district, and village (or city) (Figure 36).

¹⁸¹ Kazarian, A Chronology.

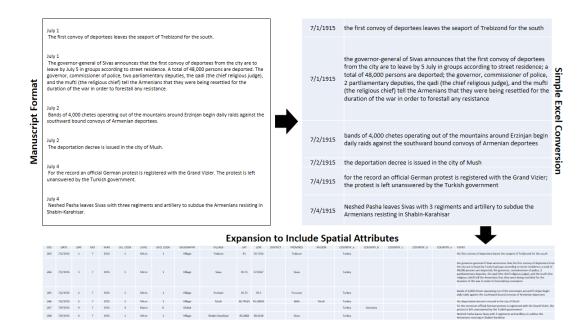


Figure 35. From the Kazarian Manuscript to the Geohistorical Dataset.

VILLAGE(1)	VILLAGE(2)	VILLAGE(3)	VILLAGE(4)	VILLAGE(5)	VILLAGE(6)	DISTRICTS	PROVINCES	REGIONS	NATIONAL	GLOBAL
Abu herir	Beirut	Dortyol	Kanli Tash	Marash	Sarikamish	Aintab	Adana	Amanos Range	Turkey	Armenia
Adana	Berlin	Erzinjan	Kara Kilise	Mardin	Shabin Karahisar	Alashkert	Aleppo	Anatolia Region		Austria
Adapazar	Bilejik	Erzurum	Karluk	Mersin	Siirt	Aleppo	Ankara	Banks of the Kabur River		Azerbaijan
Adiyaman	Bisheri	Eskishehir	Kars	Merzifon	Sivas	Bakche	Bitlis	Between Damascus and Maan		Bulgaria
Adrianople	Bitlis	Everek	Kastamonu	Meshedler Yeri	Smyrna	Bayazid	Constantinople	Caucasus		Egypt
Afyon Karahisar	Boghazlyan	Gemerak	Katma	Meskene	Tabriz	Damascus	Damascus	Cilicia		England
al Bab	Bolu	Gurun	Kayseri	Mezire	Tarsus	Dersim	Deyr es Zor	East of Syria		France
Alayund	Bozanti	Hajin	Kemakh	Mosul	Tavra Koy	Deyr es Zor	Diyarbekir	Khnus		Georgia
Aleppo	Bursa	Hama	K'ghi	Mudroa	Tiflis	Hawran	Erzurum	Konia Desert		Germany
Alexandretta	Buseira	Hamara	Kharput	Munbich	Trabzon	Hejaz	Kastamonu	Near the Khabur River		Iraq
Amasya	Chai	Herek	Killis	Musa Dagh	Urbajioghli Dere	Kirkuk	Mamuretulaziz	North of Mosul		Iran
Ankara	Chankiri	Hirj	Koms	Mush	Urfa	Mush	Sivas	South of Aleppo		Italy
Antap	Chomakhlu	Homs	Konya	Olti	Urmia	Sabgha	Trabzon	Syrian Desert		Lebanon
ar Rakka	Chorum	Hozat	Lausanne	Port Said	Van	Suruj	Van	The desert		Russia
Artvin	Constantinople	Incili	Maan	Purk	Yalova	Tortum				Switzerland
Ayash	Damascus	Islahiye	Maara	Ras ul An	Zeytun	Urfa				Syria
Baghdad	Deyr es Zor	Izmit	Malatya	Rome		Yozgat				Turkey
Baku	Dipsi	Jerablus	Mamakhatun	Sabkha		Zeitun		-		United States
Bayburt	Diyarbekir	Jizre	Mamure	Samsun						

Figure 36. Geographical Units for the Armenian Genocide HGIS.

Note that in doing so I did not change Kazarian's timeline, as the database still faithfully—relative to the source—records the timing of the events. But I did make some assumptions on the geographical scale of the narrative as I progressed. For instance, if Kazarian described an event in a specific province or district, I assumed that the event occurred everywhere in the province or district, with the awareness that this assumption harbors a certain degree of uncertainty depending on the type of event described which I described in greater detail in chapter two. In the next section, I return to this point as an example of fuzzy uncertainty.

Uncertainty in Historical GIS Projects

The construction of any historical GIS involves the use of historical data riddled with uncertainties. From a GIS perspective, the identification and exploration of past spatial patterns based on uncertain data present practical and theoretical challenges. ¹⁸² In handling such challenges a distinction needs to be made between multiple types of uncertainty. As MacEachren et al. note, uncertainty expresses doubt rather than error, which is a statistically quantifiable variable that measures inaccuracy. ¹⁸³ Error, in turn, directly affects the reliability and validity of the analytical findings; because error can in most cases be calculated, its effect on analytical results can be estimated to measurable degrees of approximation and confidence. Uncertainty, however, is not easily quantifiable. This is true in general with geographic data, and more so for geohistorical

¹⁸² See e.g. Couclelis, "The Certainty of Uncertainty: GIS and the Limits of Geographic Knowledge," 165-175; Plewe, "The Nature of Uncertainty in Historical Geographic Information," 431-456, and Brandon Plewe, "Representing Datum-level Uncertainty in Historical GIS," *Cartography and Geographic Information Science* 30, no. 4 (2003), 319-334.

¹⁸³ MacEachren, et al., "Visualizing Geospatial Information Uncertainty," 139-160.

data. As a consequence, the reliability and validity of analytical findings can be extremely difficult or impossible to estimate. One way of dealing with this situation is to express quantitative results as a numerical range in order to bolster confidence that, although the exact measure may be unknown, the correct measure may fall within the given range. Figure 43, discussed later in the chapter, is an example of such an approach to express reliability.

Uncertainty can take two forms. Ambiguous uncertainty describes characteristics of the data itself, not the actual event. For example, mapping ghettoization required us to make decisions based on ambiguous data. I know ghettoization occurred in Budapest and I know that ghettoization involved the selection of specific and individual addresses as Jewish-designated residences. But ambiguities may arise when trying to determine exactly which addresses became part of the ghetto, as a direct consequence of inconsistencies in the four original sources due to factors such as missing information, state of conservation of the archival documents, etc. (Figure 37).

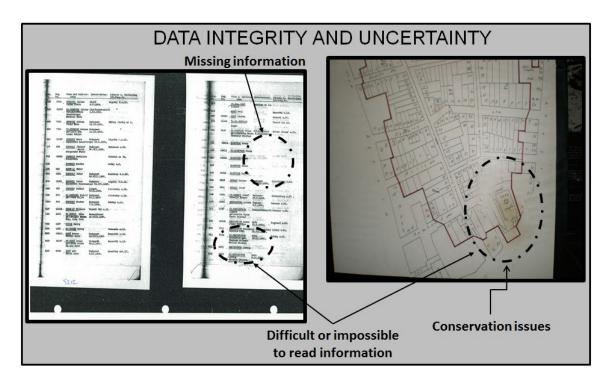


Figure 37. Issues of Data Integrity and Uncertainty with Historical Sources.

The list of people making up the International ghetto is even more problematic and scattered with missing information, difficult or impossible to read print, and the possibility of misspellings or misrecordings. The Armenian single-source manuscript exhibited ambiguous uncertainty with the translation and transliteration of locations. For example, the village of K'qhi was spelled Keqhi in the translated text, and in its translated form it was impossible to find on maps and directories. When trying to pinpoint its locations from the manuscript, all transliterations of the word needed to be considered and either discarded or investigated further. Contributing to the confusion, the scholarly literature on the Armenian Genocide uses different names and spellings for the same locations. 184 One note, Holocaust researchers encounter similar problems with placenames; in the Budapest case, for examples, street names have changed multiple times since the World War II period. Without the benefit of analyzing the original documents first-hand, future researchers wishing to use my historical GIS must rely on my interpretations of these ambiguities, and therefore I owe it to them to provide specific details to help determine the fitness-for-use of my database for purposes different than mine.

In contrast to ambiguous uncertainty, fuzzy uncertainty (or fuzziness) relates to the historical event itself. In the context of the Budapest project, fuzziness relates to ghettoization. Again, I know a systematic constriction of the space Jews occupied occurred at a rapid rate throughout the city. But when exactly did that occur? And does

¹⁸⁴ See e.g. Bloxham, *The Great Game of Genocide*; Hewsen, *Armenia*; Hovannisian, *Remembrance and Denial*; and Lewy, *The Armenian Massacres in Ottoman Turkey*.

ghettoization refer to the designation of houses as Jewish quarters or to the physical movement of Jews to those designated properties? The spatiotemporal dimensions of the event need to be defined prior to building the GIS, and different definitions are possible, all of them valid. In this case, the study of "ghettoization" entails, in practice, the construction of a historical GIS based on lists of people, residences, and public places, and the dates ghettos were established. Exactly what "ghettoization" is ontologically is a question I do not investigate; rather, I simply capture some of its aspects to investigate the phenomenon from a spatiotemporal perspective. In the Armenian Genocide historical GIS project, the geographical units of analysis (village, district, province, etc.), I organized the dataset by fuzzy uncertainty: for instance, I interpreted an event depicted at the province level as occurring uniformly and simultaneously across the entire province. Sometimes this generalization is unproblematic, as when, for example, I am recording the date a certain national or provincial legislation was promulgated. But in other—perhaps most—cases such generalization is problematic, as when, for example, I am investigating how a certain policy is implemented in different parts of a province. Lacking specific locational information, for example at the village level, I treated that event as a simultaneous occurrence at that scale.

Reliability infers that findings are replicable under similar circumstances, whereas validity assumes truthful results as measured by statistical error. Because I use problematic data in historical GIS, I must record decisions made along the way that impact reliability. By doing this, I ensure my results are repeatable, which contributes to

the validity of the findings. Since reliability in this sense contributes to a more qualitative approach, its recording becomes somewhat subjective. With the people of the International ghetto, for example, I added a field for age based on birthday information provided from the original source which, at times, was indiscernible. By recording the age in a separate field, future researchers see what decision I made. They can then repeat my analysis, with similar results, even though the results can in themselves be uncertain. In the Armenian Genocide timeline database, reliability issues stem from the limitation of a single source, which was translated from Turkish to English. I acknowledged the shortcomings of my data in both chapters two and three but determined that the overall value of the information, and in absence of comparable sources, outweighed the reliability concerns. Therefore, I decided to proceed with the project; however, I maintained the original Kazarian timeline events so others can see the decisions I made building the database around the original source.

In this chapter, I dealt with issues of fuzzy and ambiguous uncertainty, and reliability by annotating the historical GIS individual layers of information using metadata solutions, as will be described in the next section.

Results

I suggest metadata as a possible way of managing the uncertainty and reliability of historical GIS data. Metadata provides a jumping off point for improving the reliability of analytical results and serves as a valuable tool for researchers and professionals to

¹⁸⁵ Burleson and Giordano, "Spatiality of the Stages of Genocide, 39-53."

share and locate valid, adequate, and pertinent data to fit their research needs. ¹⁸⁶
Beyond its search and retrieval aspects, metadata plays an essential role in the organization and description of original objects and any resulting objects from the digitization, manipulation, and analyses of those original media types. ¹⁸⁷ It also provides a source of validation to help ensure the trustworthiness of the information for users as well as copyright issues that might need to be handled during the course of any project. Metadata outlines content information for the user by describing the "who, what, when, where, why, and how" of each object, and in virtue of answering these questions, metadata secures the longevity, usability, and interoperability of information. ¹⁸⁸

I started the search for a metadata strategy to manage geohistorical data by exploring existing alternatives, ¹⁸⁹ settling in the end for two standards, the *Dublin Core Metadata Initiative* (DCMI) and the *Federal Geographic Data Committee standard 001-1998* (FGDC-STD-001-1998), *U.S. Content Standard for Digital Geospatial Metadata* (CSDGM). DCMI offers a simple and modifiable schema which applies across industries and handles the non-spatial aspects of these projects, ¹⁹⁰ while the CSDGM standard ¹⁹¹—and the comparable ISO 19115 standard ¹⁹²—details the geospatial

_

¹⁸⁶ Christina Apostolou, Ann O'Brien, and Gillian Ragsdell, "The Role of Metadata in Managing Knowledge," in *Proceedings of the 8th European Conference on Knowledge Management*, 65-70. Barcelona, 6-7 September 2007.

¹⁸⁷ National Information Standards Organization, *Understanding Metadata* (Bethesda: NISO Press, 2004) www.niso.org accessed March 4, 2019.

¹⁸⁸ Ibid.

Murtha Baca, ed., *Introduction to Metadata*, 3rd ed. (Los Angeles: Getty Research Institute, 2016) and Marcia L. Zeng and Jian Qin, *Metadata*, 2nd ed. (New York: Neal-Schuman Publishers, 2016).

¹⁹⁰ Dublin Core Metadata Initiative, *DCMI* [online], http://dublincore.org/ accessed March 4, 2019.

¹⁹¹ Federal Geographic Data Committee, *GDC-STD-001-1998: Content Standard for Digital Geospatial Metadata* (Washington: Federal Geographic Data Committee (FGDC), 1998).

attributes (Figure 38). I selected DCMI and CSDGM for my work because of their wide adoption and international recognition. As with all metadata standards, DCMI and CSDGM are intended to bring uniformity, interoperability, and consistency to metadata structures, but neither standard adequately parses the other and both ignore the problematic attributes associated with geohistorical data. Furthermore, I found no obvious example of metadata standards capable of handling historical GIS projects specifically, only methods for handling mixed content data and research dealing with interoperability issues through the development and use of ontologies. ¹⁹³ From a practical perspective, DCMI falls short in identifying fields incorporating enough geohistorical related information to maintain the intent of metadata by preserving the content and context of the data; CSDGM, on the other hand, does not account for the incorporation of the kind of value-added or intellectual archival information that DCMI allows for the description of objects, such as historical documents, not originally found in digital form.

¹⁹² International Organization for Standardization, *ISO Standard 19115* [online], 2011, http://www.iso.org/iso/iso_catalogue.htm accessed March 4, 2019.

¹⁹³ See e.g. Apostolou, O'Brien, and Ragsdell, "The Role of Metadata in Managing Knowledge," 65-70 and Nadine Schuurman and Agnieszka Leszczynski, "Ontology-based Metadata," *Transactions in GIS* 10, no. 5 (2006): 709-726.

TERM	DEFINITION						
	DCMI/DCMI 2011)						
Title	DCMI (DCMI, 2011) Name of the object						
Subject		Topic of the object with pertinent keywords					
Date		opic of the object with lifecycle of the object (format: YYYY-MM-DD)					
Creator	+	Responsible party for making the object (format: 1 1 1 1 - MINI-DD)					
Contributor		rsponsible party for making the object on tributed to the object					
Type		ntributed to the object ture of the content of the object (i.e., image, sound, text, etc.)					
Language	+	anguage(s) of the intellectual content of the object					
Publisher							
		esponsible party for making the object available					
Format		Physical description of the object itself (not content)					
Description		escription of the content of the object (i.e., abstract, table of contents, etc.)					
Coverage		ttent or scope of the object content (i.e., dates, places, times, areas, etc.)					
Source	Derivation of th	,					
Rights		out rights and restrictions (if blank, no assumptions are made)					
Relation		related source (i.e., movie or book)					
Identifier	Reference numb	per assigned by holding institution					
		FGDC-STD-001-1998 (FGDC, 1998)					
Identification	information	100001200110000					
Citation		Information to be used to reference the data set					
Description		A characterization of the data set, including its intended use and limitations					
Time period of	content	Time period(s) for which the data set corresponds to the currentness reference					
Status		The state of and maintenance information for the data set					
Spatial domain		The geographic areal domain of the data set					
Keywords		The geographic areal domain of the data set Words or phrases summarizing an aspect of the data set					
Access constra	aints	Restrictions and legal prerequisites for accessing the data set					
Use constraints		Restrictions and legal prerequisites for accessing the data set after access is granted					
Data quality i		Intestructions and regar prefequisites for using the data set after access is granted					
Attribute accur		Assessment of the accuracy of the identification of entities and assignment of attribute values in the data set					
Logical consist		Assessment of the accuracy of the identification of entities and assignment of authorite values in the data set Explanation of the fidelity of relationships in the data set and tests used					
Completeness		Information about omissions, selection criteria, generalization, definitions used, and other rules used to derive the data set					
Positional accu							
Lineage	lacy	Assessment of the accuracy of the positions of spatial objects Information about the events, parameters, and source data which constructed the data set, and information about the responsible					
	rganization info						
Indirect spatial							
Direct spatial r		Name of types of geographic features, addressing schemes, or other means through which locations are referenced in the data set					
_	ence information	The system of objects used to represent space in the data set					
Horizontal coo							
		Reference frame or system from which linear or angular quantities are measured and assigned to the position that a point occupies					
	Vertical coordinate system Reference frame or system from which vertical distances (altitudes or depths) are measured Entity and attribute information						
Detailed descri							
		Description of the entities, attributes, attribute values, and related characteristics encoded in the data set					
	Overview description Summary of, and citation to detailed description of, the information content of the data set						
Distribution information							
Distributor	ulusti - u	Party from whom the data set may be obtained					
Resource description		Identifier by which the distributor knows the data set					
Distribution liab		Statement of the liability assumed by the distributor					
Standard order	•	Common ways in which the data set may be obtained or received, and related instructions and fee information					
Custom order		Description of custom distribution services available, and the terms and conditions for obtaining these services					
Metadata reference information							
Metadata date		Date that the metadata were created or last updated					
Metadata cont		Party responsible for the metadata information					
Metadata stand		Name of the metadata standard used to document the data set					
Metadata stand		Identification of the version of the metadata standard used to document the data set					
Metadata time	convention	Form used to convey time of day information in the metadata entry					
Metadata exter	extensions Reference to extended elements to the standard which may be defined by a metadata producer or a user community						

Figure 38: Metadata Terms and Definitions According to DCMI and CSDGM. *Sources:* Dublin Core Metadata Initiative. *DCMI* [online]. Accessed 4 March 2019. http://dublincore.org/ and Federal Geographic Data Committee. *GDC-STD-001-1998:* Content Standard for Digital Geospatial Metadata. Washington: Federal Geographic Data Committee (FGDC), 1998.

especially on the internet—well into the future is an essential reason to create metadata and is applicable across industries, here I focus exclusively on documenting and detailing interdisciplinary metadata fully and accurately. The solution I propose is practical, operational, and based on my experiences working with multiple geohistorical databases to build historical GIS applications. Rather than developing novel ontologies, I propose to combine the two standards in a GIS environment to capture a more detailed description of the metadata, including the uncertainty and reliability of sources and data (Figure 39). To do so, I first developed a DCMI tool in *ESRI ArcGIS* to add to the CSDGM spatial metadata items, and then I extended both standards to include the uncertainty and reliability attributes typically encountered in the textual materials used to develop geohistorical databases in historical GIS projects. This simple model, as I demonstrate, is an effective way to describe and manage uncertainties related to the use of geohistorical data in a GIS environment.

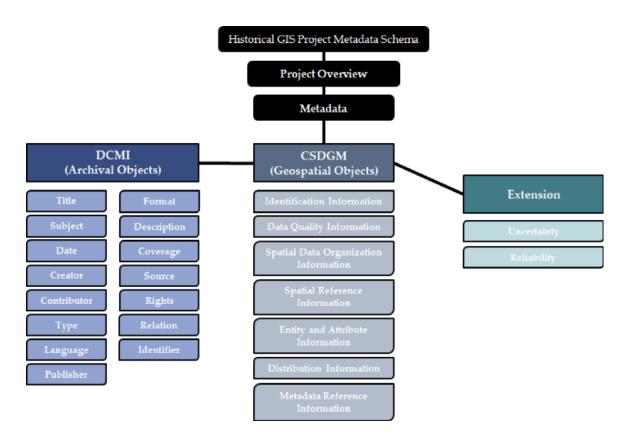


Figure 39. Proposed Historical GIS Project Metadata Schema.

The first tool, which I named Metadata Combination, addresses the weaknesses in metadata standards for handling mixed media and historical GIS data by combining DCMI and CSDGM, thereby taking advantage of each standard's strengths. Operationally, the tool adds to CSDGM the fifteen attributes of DCMI. This combination offers the simplicity and flexibility of describing intellectual aspects of the historical data while providing a structured and detailed vocabulary for the geospatial data. The Metadata Combination tool was developed as a Python script and added to the functionalities toolbox in ESRI ArcGIS. Through a dialog box, the tool adds DCMI metadata to the XML file documenting the geospatial metadata in ESRI's metadata file (Figure 40). The second tool, the Metadata Extension, also developed in Python within ESRI's ArcGIS, extends the metadata standards by adding five attributes, which are presented to the user via a dialog box: 1) ambiguous uncertainty, 2) fuzzy uncertainty, 3) source reliability, 4) data reliability, and 5) two note fields, one for uncertainty and one for reliability (Figure 40). Because not all attributes apply to all geohistorical datasets, for both tools the user chooses which attributes need describing. For the sake of brevity, in my examples I use the tools only once for each case study, but they could be employed as many times as needed to describe either whole documents or specific attributes of those documents, depending on the needs of the project. This allows the metadata to be preserved for future researchers as it travels with the dataset as a text file that can be edited to encourage collaborations, modifications, and comments.

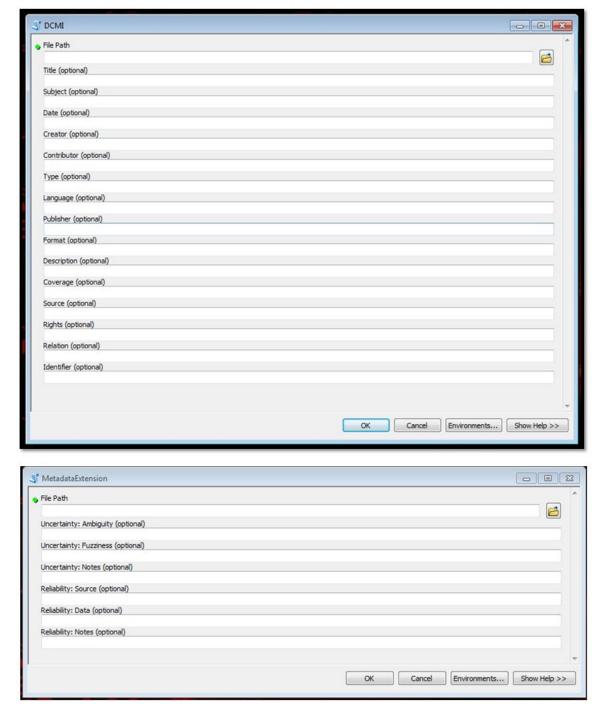


Figure 40. Metadata Combination (DCMI Component) and Metadata Extension Dialog Boxes.

In order to test the usability of the two tools, I added metadata information to the sources used for the historical GIS I built for the Holocaust in Budapest and the Armenian Genocide in Turkey. The primary and secondary sources available for these projects, described earlier, provided a lengthy and exhaustive lineage for the information collected, thus allowing for the complete description of the sources used and the uncertainty and reliability issues I encountered with them. The Metadata Combination tool catalogues and describes the original, non-digital, historical sources (spatial and non-spatial) used to create the historical GIS of the people of the International ghetto and to describe the single source material (the Kazarian Manuscript) used in the historical GIS of the Armenian Genocide. This metadata preserves the attributes of the historical objects before manipulations and additions occur as the historical GIS was being constructed. Such design allows the information to travel with the dataset and details its lineage for users who may not have access to the historical documents or would like to know where to find the original documents. By maintaining original source information, this metadata documentation serves as a means of cataloguing the additions, omissions, or changes incorporated into the newly created digital geohistorical databases. The Metadata Extension tool was used to describe the uncertainty and reliability issues I encountered during the work with the International ghetto and Armenian Genocide datasets, thus providing a qualitative means to describe the dataset and assist future researchers in determining the suitability of the information I collected for their own research purposes. As is the case

for the first tool, this design allows the information to augment and travel with the metadata created in ESRI ArcGIS.

Discussion

The design of historical GIS applications should be guided by a qualitative, as well as a quantitative—as is customary in the GIS field—approach to describing and managing geohistorical datasets and handling the uncertainties intrinsic in geohistorical data. Spatial data extracted from historical documents are essential for quantitative spatial analysis—the search for spatial patterns—but nonspatial information plays a vital role in interpreting the full story. The two historical GIS projects illustrated in this chapter show examples of both qualitative and quantitative descriptions and assessments of the uncertainty and reliability of the geohistorical data used.

I compiled the addresses of Jewish-designated residences in the International ghetto from four conflicting sources—Ságvári, ¹⁹⁴ Wohl (Levai, 1948), ¹⁹⁵ a partial list (1944), and police reports (1944) collected by Cole—and two additional lists, in which records were organized by nation or organization and by address. The compiled product shows inconsistencies between the sources and between the two lists, which resulted in 174 addresses when combined. Once I eliminated the duplicates and included addresses listed on at least one source, the outcome resulted in 121 designated addresses. Thus, the International ghetto designated an open space with restrictions to comings and goings, encompassing 121 addresses in 32 buildings and holding an estimated 15,000 to

¹⁹⁵ Jenö Levai, *Raoul Wallenberg Regényes Élete, Hösi Küzdelmei, Rejtélyes Eltünésének Titka* (Budapest: Magyar Téka, 1948).

30,000 Jews.¹⁹⁶ To this first database of International ghetto addresses, I added a list of Jews who received Swedish protection. The Metadata Combination tool was used to describe original historical documents and their lineage, as gathered by Cole and used in building the historical GIS (Figure 41).

¹⁹⁶ Cole, *Holocaust City*.

DCMI ATTRIBUTE	DESCRIPTION		
ATTRIBUTE	A svéd követség védettjeinek, Schutzpass – tulajdonosainak névsora		
TITLE	,,		
SUBJECT	Name list of those persons who had Schutzpasses, and were under the protection		
300,201	of the Swedish Embassy		
DATE	Created in the autumn of 1944 at the Swedish Embassy in Budapest		
CREATOR	Swedish Embassy personnel in Budapest, Hungary		
CONTRIBUTOR	Gift presented by Mr. Andor Kenedi (Budapest)		
TYPE	Microfilm		
LANGUAGE	Hungarian		
PUBLISHER	Swedish Embassy, Budapest, Hungary		
FORMAT	Textual duplicates (poor quality) of microfilm		
DESCRIPTION	List I: name list of those persons who were left out. Names only. 15 pages.		
DESCRIPTION	List II: name list of those persons who received their Schutzpasses later. Names		
	only. 28 pages.		
	List II/a: names and data of persons who were brought back from Hegyeshalom,		
	and names and data of persons erroneously left out from the list. 21 pages.		
	List III: list of names of persons who own (Swedish) passports or temporary		
	passports, including the serial number of the documents. In German. 8 pages.		
	List IV: names and data of those persons who received their Schutzpasses after the		
	closure of the original list of names. Every page bears the rubber stamp of the		
	Embassy. 375 pages. International Ghetto, Budapest, Hungary, October to December 1944; liberated by		
COVERAGE	Soviet Army in January 1945; consists of about 7,000 names		
	Swedish Embassy (Budapest); Mr. Andor Kenedi (Budapest); Yad Vashem Archives –		
SOURCE	Hungarian Microfilms (Israel); U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum (Washington D.C.)		
RIGHTS	Yad Vashem Archives, Israel (assumed)		
DEL ATION	Ágnes Ságvári, Holocaust Budapest 1944 (Budapest: The Jewish Agency for Israel,		
RELATION	Budapest and the Magyarországi Cionista Szövetség, 1994)		
IDENTIFIER	BZSM No.: 66.64.d. – 66.107		

Figure 41. Description of the Sources for the People of the International Ghetto HGIS, Metadata Combination Tool (DCMI Component).

During the construction of the historical GIS, I added to the original list fields recording the victim's gender and age, in order to facilitate the study of the demographics of this population. This seemingly trivial addition to the original object is an example of information, derived from the primary sources, added by the researcher: as such, it must be documented and maintained as an essential lifecycle detail of the document because it no longer matches the historical record. The act of recording information concerning the age of the victims may introduce uncertainty in the dataset and affect the reliability of the results of the research. This case is illustrated in Figure 42. The first two columns in the figure show the number of individuals of a certain age group admitted to the International ghetto, as derived from their recorded birth date. The fourth and fifth columns measure the ambiguous uncertainty associated with age information, expressed as a numerical range in absolute percent values. The range is the difference between the recorded count and the maximum possible count, which is calculated by adding the number of unknown cases (2,222) to the count for each group. Note that the lower the number of cases, the greatest the potential for uncertainty: for example, for the under 20 group, the recorded count (625) is 22% of the maximum count (2,847). I would therefore conclude that, at least in principle, demographic considerations relative to this age group are more problematic than for the 41-60 age groups due to the greater degree of uncertainty.

Recorded Age	Count	% of Total	Maximum Count	Range	Range(%)
Under 20	625	9.3	2847	625 - 2,847	22.0
21 – 40	1343	20.1	3565	1,343 - 3,565	37.7
41 – 60	1905	28.5	4127	1,905 - 4,127	46.2
Over 69	591	8.8	2813	591 - 2,813	21.0
Unknown	2222	33.2			33.2
Total	6686	100			

Figure 42. Age Groups of the People of the International Ghetto. [Note: The Range measure of ambiguous uncertainty accounts only for the non-assignment of individuals (2,222) to one of the age groups and does not account for other areas of uncertainty such as wrong assignments or missing information.]

The example just discussed falls into the category of ambiguous uncertainty, and it is typical of the International ghetto people dataset, in which I encountered an abundance of missing information, illegible print, misspellings, and duplicates. Poor quality copies added to the frustration and confusion of interpreting the information. As for fuzzy uncertainty, I know ghettoization occurred in Budapest, but I cannot definitively pinpoint exact dates, details, and movements of the people in and out of Jewish-designated residences, because of the enormity and speed of the process—the entire ghettoization process in Budapest began and ended within eight months. Although I know a person physically recorded the names of people petitioning the Swedish Consulate for protective documents, I have no way of verifying or correcting the names on the list, adding people who were inadvertently left off the list, or deleting people who applied for, but never received, such documents. These types of uncertainty are recorded in the Metadata Extension tool (Figure 43). Note that there is very little that can be done to improve our knowledge of the event itself with the sources used. Additional materials that might, assuming they exist, shed additional light on the event are in turn likely to add uncertainty of the ambiguous type to our knowledge, thus repeating the cycle. The example briefly discussed—one of the many I could make using the Budapest dataset—highlights the fact that fuzzy uncertainty is in general harder to deal with than ambiguous uncertainty.

EXTENSION ATTRIBUTE	DESCRIPTION			
UNCERTAINTY:	Missing information, difficult to read print, misspellings, and duplicates			
AMBIGUITY	along with poor quality copies from microfilm			
UNCERTAINTY:	The creation and existence of the International ghetto is confirmed;			
FUZZINESS	however, exact dates, movements and details of people cannot be verified			
FUZZINESS	or corrected			
RELIABILITY:	A person physically recorded the names of people petitioning the Swedish			
SOURCE	Consulate for protective documents under stressful conditions; these names			
SOURCE	cannot be verified or corrected			
RELIABILTIY:	Given the historic nature of the information, the possibility of error is			
DATA	certain and prone to all possible types of human error			
NOTE	2222 unknown birthdates due to missing or illegible information			

Figure 43. Description of the Sources for the People of the International Ghetto HGIS, Metadata Extension Tool.

The historical GIS of the Armenian Genocide exemplifies the set of issues encountered in the initial stages of planning for, designing, and building a historical GIS. In this case, and intentionally in contrast to the Budapest historical GIS, only one historical source—the Kazarian Manuscript—was used to map events that occurred during the genocide. This undoubtedly simplifies the work of the GIS creator, who has to deal with a lesser number of inconsistencies and uncertainties, although relying on a single source might be less than ideal for the historian. Another characteristic of this project that sets it aside from the Budapest one is that I superimposed to the narrative my own geographical framework of reference—the six scales of analysis discussed earlier in chapter two, ranging from the global to the village, without changing the original event description. This introduced a different set of uncertainties, which is not due to missing information or contradicting evidence as was the case for Budapest, but to a degree of vagueness in specifying exactly where certain events occurred, as already noted in the previous section. Figure 44 shows the number of events, 782, recorded in the Kazarian Manuscript, sorted by geographical scale of analysis. The Metadata Combination Tool (Figure 45) describes the manuscript, while the Metadata Extension tool (Figure 46) records my decision to organize the timeline by scale, followed by a description of some of the issues of uncertainty and reliability that I encountered because of this organization. In this respect, a parallel can be drawn between these issues and the discussion on age groups for the people of the International ghetto.

Scale	Events
Village	364
District	22
Province	76
Region	16
National	174
Global	130
Total	782

Figure 44. Events in the Armenian Genocide, as Recorded in the Kazarian Manuscript, by Geographical Unit.

DCMI ATTRIBUTE	DESCRIPTION
TITLE	Chronology of the Armenian Genocide
SUBJECT	Event timeline that occurred in Turkey and around the world
DATE	1914 to 1923
CREATOR	Haigazn K. Kazarian
CONTRIBUTOR	Rouben Paul Adalian [Translator]
TYPE	Textual manuscript
LANGUAGE	Turkish; Translated to English
PUBLISHER	Armenian National Institute, Washington, D.C.
FORMAT	Translated and available online at www.armenian-genocide.org
DESCRIPTION	This chronology of the Armenian Genocide is based on a manuscript in the Haigazn K. Kazarian Collection of the Armenian National Institute. While the text of the chronology has been extensively edited and updated, this publication remains true to the sequence of events and information as reconstructed by Kazarian. As such it represents another valuable contribution by this early pioneer in the study and documentation of the Armenian Genocide.
COVERAGE	Events that occurred in Turkey or affected Turkey during WWI relating to the forced relocation of Armenians and other ethnic groups
SOURCE	Haigazn K. Kazarian Collection of the Armenian National Institute
RIGHTS	Armenian National Institute, Washington, D.C.
RELATION	None
IDENTIFIER	None

Figure 45. Description of the Source (Kazarian Manuscript) for the Armenian Genocide HGIS, Metadata Combination Tool (DCMI Component).

EXTENSION	DESCRIPTION	
ATTRIBUTE	DESCRIPTION	
UNCERTAINTY:	Missing information; vague details about events and their locations	
AMBIGUITY		
UNCERTAINTY:	We assumed events occurred continuously over the geographical units due to	
FUZZINESS	a lack of detail	
RELIABILITY:	Subjective account of events occurring in Turkey and around the world during	
SOURCE	WWI; prone to bias and myopic view	
RELIABILTIY:	Limited spatial data; created geographical scale based on spatial detail	
DATA	available	
NOTE	116 villages; 18 districts; 19 provinces; 17 regions; 19 countries	

Figure 46. Description of Sources (Armenian Genocide HGIS) Metadata Extension Tool.

Another problem I faced during the construction of the Armenian Genocide historical GIS concerns the name changes for villages or cities—the most well-known case of which was the change from Constantinople to Istanbul. Some changes consisted of only slight variations, such as Der-el-Zor to Deir el-Zor, while others were more radical, such as Adrianople to Edirne or Zeitun to Suleymanli. Another complication that added to these difficulties appeared in the limited availability of province level maps from the time period under study. All such issues can be recorded using the Metadata Extension tool.

5. CONCLUSION

Chapter Two Achievements

Chapter two sought to use a mixed methods approach to combine the construction of a historical GIS, the quantitative methods of GIScience, and a qualitative historical manuscript to augment the current literature on genocide and mass murder events. This approach helps bridge a divide in the quantitative-versus-qualitative dichotomy by benefiting from the strengths of each while attempting to minimize their weaknesses. In doing so, geographers and historians may gain a better understanding of genocidal events—such as the Holocaust¹⁹⁷—through the integration of a spatial component to explore and expand causal relationships. ¹⁹⁸ My work presents a geographic perspective to a comingled geohumanities topic using GIScience techniques to study the validity of a stage-based approach to genocide. I approach historical GIS projects with the full awareness of its presuppositions, and am determined to allow the empirical spatial data to guide the analytical process, regardless of whether the results align with or contradict my preexisting understandings of the Armenian Genocide.

My examination of the Armenian Genocide is based on the Kazarian

Manuscript¹⁹⁹ and the extraction of geospatial information from this personal narrative is framed according to Stanton's stage model of genocide.²⁰⁰ This mixed-method approach to a spatial understanding of the Armenian Genocide contributes to the

¹⁹⁷ Knowles, Cole, and Giordano, *Geographies of the Holocaust*.

¹⁹⁸ Jordi Marti-Henneberg, "Geographical Information Systems and the Study of History," *Journal of Interdisciplinary History* XLII, no. 1 (2011): 1-13.

¹⁹⁹ Kazarian, *A chronology*.

²⁰⁰ Stanton, "The Eight Stages of Genocide" and Stanton, "The Ten Stages of Genocide."

literature in more than one way. Kwan and Ding argue that GIS technologies serve to validate the information garnered from qualitative sources such as historical documents and manuscripts. ²⁰¹ The visualization of stage events for the Armenian Genocide substantiates evidence in the literature that concludes that Turkish efforts concentrated the brunt of their efforts to eliminate the Armenian population from the landscape in the eastern portion of Turkey. I also observed widely diffused processes at work, in particular the stage of organization (stage 5), which was prevalent across scale and perpetrator level.

A process-based understanding of genocide helps guide this research, as encouraged by Rosenberg, especially the concept of genocide by attrition.²⁰² In my study, I found evidence of genocide by attrition in the Kazarian Manuscript: the process of issuing government orders to clear an area, for example, lends itself to a means of deniability at the macro level through interpretation by midlevel or meso level perpetrators who allow disease, distance, dehydration, starvation, and harsh environments to exterminate their victims. Genocide by attrition thus provides a framework that helps identify intent where denial abounds.²⁰³

In this chapter, I illustrate one method of exploring genocide in conjunction with historical GIS by using a case study. Case studies typically examine one incident or example of an event at a certain time. In the social sciences, researchers use case studies often and extensively, and I argue that case studies are becoming an increasingly

21

²⁰¹ Kwan and Ding, "Geo-Narrative," 443-465.

Rosenberg, "Genocide Is a Process, Not an Event," 16-23.

²⁰³ See e.g. Fein, "Genocide by Attrition 1939-1993," 10-45 and Rosenberg, "Genocide Is a Process, Not an Event," 16-23.

useful tool in multi-discipline research.²⁰⁴ However, case studies do present their own set of disadvantages: for example, drawing definitive conclusions from a single case study is difficult, if not impossible. This is one of the reasons why I incorporate two case studies in chapter four.²⁰⁵ But, as Yin argues, a single case study can add to the literature by challenging, extending, or confirming theoretical assumptions as seen in chapters two and three.²⁰⁶ Case studies provide a reliable and valid method of studying phenomena, and they offer an alternative to a group focus, or in my case, a whole-event focus.²⁰⁷

Using a case study in historical GIS is predicated upon the availability of large datasets and is a long, complicated, and often tedious process. The datasets, however large they might be, are necessarily incomplete and contain an unavoidable element of uncertainty and inaccuracy, with the associated problems of drawing specific conclusions from them. For this reason, I recommend using geographic datasets of historical events, such as the Armenian Genocide, only to make general observations about a specific event: historical GIS is for the identification of spatiotemporal patterns rather than the localized knowledge of a single fact. I, therefore, argue that a handful of errors does not change the overall patterns observed in my analysis of the Armenian Genocide as recorded by the Kazarian Manuscript; rather, the results of the analysis provide a framework within which single facts can be placed with the objective of

-

²⁰⁴ For example, see the edited book by Knowles, Cole, and Giordano, *Geographies of the Holocaust*.

²⁰⁵ Burleson and Giordano, "Extending Metadata Standards for Historical GIS Research," 88-109.

²⁰⁶ Robert K. Yin, *Case Study Research and Applications: Design and Methods,* 6th ed. (Thousand Oaks: Sage Publications. 2013).

²⁰⁷ Bent Flyvbjerg, "Five Misunderstandings about Case-study Research," *Qualitative Inquiry* 12, no. 2 (April 2006): 219-245.

examining how individual events relate to other events, both temporally and spatially. The Kazarian Manuscript provides a glimpse into 1914 Turkey through the eyes of an Armenian journalist that documented events he read about or heard about; as such, it can be employed both as documentary material and as a case study that allows us the usefulness of genocide stage models.

Genocide stage models breakdown genocide events into processes or phases in an attempt to obtain the ever-elusive prevention. Shaw argues for a focus on this structure for genocide research. ²⁰⁸ In this study, I observed notable acts of violence that occurred much in advance of the historically recognized start of the Armenian Genocide in 1915. By monitoring pre-cursor events in places at-risk for genocide and reacting without hesitation, prevention becomes feasible. ²⁰⁹ Furthermore, by combining perpetrator level activities with Stanton's stage-based model of genocide, ²¹⁰ I concluded that the village scale was the most significant scale for the diffused processes involved in the removal and destruction of minority ethnic groups in Turkey. Most importantly, I found that all three perpetrator levels worked across multiple geographic scales to carry out the genocide event. Each perpetrator thus played a crucial role in the overall process toward the common goal of creating a homogenous state.

٠

²⁰⁸ Shaw, "From Comparative to International Genocide Studies," 645-668.

²⁰⁹ Birger Heldt, "Mass Atrocities Early Warning Systems: Data Gathering, Data Verification, and Other Challenges," in *Guiding Principles of the Emerging Architecture Aiming at the Prevention of Genocide, War Crimes, and Crimes Against Humanity*, edited by Tetsushi Ogata and Andrew Zemlan, 13-32 (Arlington, Virginia: George Mason University School of Conflict Analysis and Resolution, 2012) and Nicolas Rost, "Will it Happen Again? On the Possibility of Forecasting the Risk of Genocide," *Journal of Genocide Research* 15, no. 1 (2013): 41-67.

²¹⁰ Stanton, "The Eight Stages of Genocide" and Stanton, "The Ten Stages of Genocide."

As with other historical GIS projects, uncertainty and ambiguity pervades my historical data and sources. 211 However, I believe that despite this lack of certainty, certain general spatial and temporal conclusions can be drawn concerning the Armenian Genocide. These conclusions relate to the visualization and spatial relationships between processes involved in this genocide, relevant locations, and the period of time during which it took place. ²¹² Through historical GIS, I compiled historic source material into geospatial databases that are expandable, verifiable, and sharable for further research possibilities, the importance of which I discussed in chapter four. ²¹³ I have not analyzed the full scale of the forced migration events that took place during the Armenian Genocide due to length constraints. In future work, however, I plan on delving into a deeper analysis of this mass forced migration, including the flow of migration along routes through the desert and the various effects of this migration on the victims. I intend to further explore the role of genocide by attrition through these forced marches using witness testimony to further corroborate the Kazarian Manuscript and verify areas of uncertainty or ambiguity within the current dataset. I argue that collaboration is an essential part of successful historical GIS projects and advocate for more multi-disciplinary research to foster an exchange of ideas and techniques.

Chapter Three Achievements

Using historical references with limited spatial data provides a unique set of obstacles when building a historical GIS as seen in chapter three. The Kazarian

²¹¹ Gregory and Ell, *Historical GIS* and see Burleson and Giordano, "Extending Metadata Standards for Historical GIS Research," 88-109.

²¹² Marti-Henneberg, "Geographical Information Systems and the Study of History," 1-13.

²¹³ Burleson and Giordano, "Extending Metadata Standards for Historical GIS Research," 88-109.

Manuscript provides a timeline of events occurring in Turkey and describes atrocities committed against ethnic minorities, especially the Armenians. The narrative nature of the historic source lends itself to spatial exploration in an attempt to visualize the genocide using a geographical lens. Genocide is heavily studied from multiple perspectives, including history, sociology, psychology, and even law; however, the geospatial study of genocide is fairly limited albeit expanding with the integration of GIS as a powerful visualization and analysis tool.

Looking at the distribution of genocide events by geographical scale provides a pattern of a few events in 1914 with a frantic and exaggerated escalation of violence in 1915 which is then followed by a tapering off of events as the years progressed, finally ending in 1923 with the Kazarian Manuscript. Further, I categorized these genocide events into three basic categories – nonviolent, policy, and violent – then looked at the geographic scale to determine what percentage made up each category. The national level or macro level leaned heavily toward the policy events which provided instruction, encouragement, and guidelines – whether explicit or implied – for the perpetrators at the micro and meso levels to carry out however they saw fit. Similarly, policy events made up a significant portion of the global scale where attempted interventions to interrupt or disrupt the persecution and massacres of the Armenians prevailed as well as Turkish interaction with the global community. Using the division of scale – village, district, province, region, national, and global – emphasized the contrasts in genocide events at each level.

The most challenging aspect of this study was trying to bring to life a narrative of

the Armenian Genocide with the purpose of studying how the events unfolded at different spatial scales and for different types of perpetrators. The Kazarian Manuscript offers this possibility, but in my view this is only the first step in a larger project to bring together in a historical GIS platform multiple sources on the genocide of the Armenians. At this stage, the weakest aspect of my research is found with the use of a single manuscript; I also experienced issues that are traditionally associated with historical geographical projects, including finding accurate base maps and how to deal with the positional and thematic accuracy of the source data and with issues of uncertainty. Despite these problems, I believe that the database I created can serve as a starting point to incorporate other historical accounts of the Armenian Genocide with the objective of improving my analytical findings and in order to reach a deeper understanding of the spatial patterns of the Armenian Genocide. This chapter contributes to the overall dialogue of the Armenian Genocide and adds to the growing body of work studying the geospatial aspects of genocide.

Chapter Four Achievements

In chapter four, I discussed how to describe and manage the uncertainty and reliability of geohistorical data. Using the Budapest Ghetto historical GIS as an example, I illustrate the quality issues of fuzzy and ambiguous uncertainty, track a complicated lineage of source material through its transition from text to digital format, and assess source and data reliability. Using the Armenian Genocide historical GIS and a single historical source, I illustrate the case in which spatial information is not the organizing framework for the source material used. I tackled these issues in a GIS environment by

combining (with ESRIs Metadata Combination tool) and extending (with ESRIs Metadata Extension tool) two existing metadata standards. Taken together, these two tools, while not a perfect solution, offer an adequate means of handling and quantifying the uncertainties associated with geohistorical data, and impart an awareness of known weaknesses associated with the data to potential users of the information contained in the historical GIS. The synthesis of two metadata standards takes advantage of work already done, but goes a step beyond by retaining the intellectual information garnered through knowledge and use of the data over an extended period of time. In this sense, the two tools presented offer the database creator the opportunity to evaluate and comment on the uncertainty and reliability of the geohistorical dataset.

Uncertainties associated with geohistorical data bring into question the reliability of analytical results obtained from the critical use of these data. Describers for the uncertainty characteristics of datasets—or of single data items—are sorely missing from existing metadata standards, and issues of uncertainty are particularly relevant to historians and historical geographers. However, the often unavoidable inability of quantifying uncertainty and reliability poses difficulties when describing the dataset derived from historical documents. Despite this difficulty, a subjective description of the dataset preserved within a structured metadata framework helps future researchers by identifying known problems and offering some measure of confidence in their results. A more serious limitation appears when attempting to determine the exact meaning of "uncertainty" and "reliability," since the two terms have multiple insinuations due to ontological differences. Combining geographical and historical information without fully

accounting for the ontologies of both may at times lead to confusion, misunderstandings, and analytical dead-ends. However, this collaboration has resulted in a broader and fuller understanding of the spatial and temporal patterns of the Holocaust in Budapest and is leading to a similar understanding in the Armenian Genocide case. To this end, it should be noted that the critical thinking of the GIS expert is fundamental in building historical GIS applications: the old adage "garbage in, garbage out" is as relevant to the geohistorical context as it is to any other GIS application. Similarly, the expertise, perspective, and insights of the historian and genocide scholar is fundamental in understanding the characteristics and limitations not only of the sources used to build the historical GIS, but also of the type of questions the historical GIS and the spatiotemporal techniques used to interrogate it can and should ask: in this sense, the critical thinking of the historian is as relevant to the success of historical GIS applications as is the critical thinking of the GIScientist. In the course of my research, and especially—but not exclusively—in the Holocaust geographies project, I have had the good fortune of working for many years with talented historians who were genuinely open to the contribution that a spatial perspective can bring to the understanding of historical events. This open-mindedness on the part of both the historian and the geographer has led not only to answering historical questions from new perspectives, but—perhaps more importantly—to the formulation of new questions. 214 It appears obvious to me that historical GIS applications are and should be

-

²¹⁴ For example, see the edited book by Knowles, Cole, and Giordano, *Geographies of the Holocaust*.

interdisciplinary efforts that neither the historian nor the geographer can successfully tackle alone.

Final Comments

In this dissertation, I explored geographical aspects of the Armenian Genocide which resulted in more than a million deaths of ethnic Armenians and other Christian minorities including the Greeks and the Assyrians during the years 1915 to 1923. The Armenian Genocide occurred at the critical moment in time when the crumbling Ottoman Empire embraced the ideology of nationalism. ²¹⁵ Turkey emerged with the intent to create a homogenous state. This intent placed an already vulnerable population in an untenable situation since Turks viewed Armenians with suspicion and, at times, envy because of their perceived successes and differences, mainly religious. ²¹⁶

One primary source of information describing the events of the Armenian Genocide is the Haigazn K. Kazarian chronology available online from the Armenian National Institute. ²¹⁷ Because of Turkish denial of the genocide, source material, especially maps dating from the time period, are difficult to find if available at all. The Kazarian Manuscript offers the rare opportunity to glimpse the genocidal activities from a personal perspective since in fact, Kazarian was an ethnic Armenian living in Constantinople during WWI. Kazarian provides a manuscript with a clear purpose and provides his version of the genocide as interpreted through his conversations with travelers returning to the city from the countryside, reading daily newspaper accounts,

²¹⁵ Donald Bloxham, "The Armenian Genocide of 1915-1916: Cumulative Radicalization and the Development of a Destruction Policy." *Past and Present* 181 (2003): 141-191.

²¹⁷ Kazarian, A Chronology.

or acquiring information from published government edicts and decrees. When compared to extant Armenian Genocide memoirs, the events described by Kazarian mirror many of the details and horrific scenes described by witnesses and survivors thus providing an element of validation for the details in his chronology. ²¹⁸

However, despite the strengths of the Kazarian Manuscript, it is not without its limitations. I can argue that because Kazarian was an Armenian living in Constantinople at the time of the genocide, he may have been biased in his outlining of the events, perhaps selecting his entries with care to tell a story of his choosing. In fact, this source provides a single viewpoint of an immense event that impacted millions of lives and, biased or not, these tragic events unfolded across the nation despite the fact that this source cannot be validated as objective or inclusive. Using the Kazarian Manuscript, despite its limitations, as the initial building block for a larger historical GIS offers a solid foundation from which to build on multidisciplinary cooperation to expand the literature on the geography of the Armenian Genocide.

In addition to the Kazarian Manuscript, this dissertation tested stage models as a viable method for deconstructing the mechanisms of genocide. Although Fein proposes a model of her own, I turned to Stanton's stage model that outlined ten discrete stages for my analysis of the Armenian Genocide. Based on the Kazarian Manuscript, my findings concluded that these ten stages form a symbiotic relationship that do not disentangle easily thus resulting in varying intensities during the genocide as a whole

-

²¹⁸ See e.g. Balakian, *Armenian Golgotha*; el-Ghusein, *Martyred Armenia*; and Morgenthau, *Ambassador Morgenthau's Story*

²¹⁹ Fein, *Accounting for Genocide;* Stanton, "The Eight Stages of Genocide;" and Stanton, "The Ten Stages of Genocide."

rather than occurring in any sequential order as evidenced by the appearance of multiple stages operating early in 1914 and continuing to operate later in 1922. Each of these ten stages plays a vital role in the overall construct of genocide and, in the case of Turkey, the construction of an ideology based on the homogenous nation-state. These findings are, of course, tentative at best and need further study by applying this method of analysis based on genocide stages to additional sources describing the Armenian Genocide as well as to other genocides in general.

I continued to interpret the narrative text of the Kazarian Manuscript through the lens of scale and perpetrator participation levels. These levels included the micro, the meso, and the macro where, much the same as seen with the stages, each level played a pivotal role in the destruction of a targeted, marginalized, and oppressed victim group. Taking a closer look at the mechanisms of the Armenian Genocide, I observed very active meso level perpetrators interpreting orders with the clear objective of creating a nation absent of ethnic Armenians as well as other minority groups. Through the interpretation of ambiguous government orders, I see a two-fold occurrence. First, by issuing ambiguous, nonviolent orders, the macro level perpetrator, or the government, creates an opportunity for denial by claiming no intention of harm.

Secondly, the meso level perpetrators, spurred by nationalistic and elitist ideologies, force the victims into situations where genocide by attritive processes is both possible

²²⁰ Finkel and Straus, "Macro, Meso, and Micro Research on Genocide," 56-67.

and probable.²²¹ Not only did meso level perpetrators participate in the processes of genocide allowing death to take a toll through attrition, they were also active in wielding the brutality and violence of genocide against the Armenians across scale. Again, my observations of perpetrator participation are based on the events described in the Kazarian Manuscript and should be further applied to additional resources describing genocide events.

Finally, this dissertation studied the Armenian Genocide through the construction of a historical GIS which was based on events described in the Kazarian Manuscript. The geodatabase included the events described by Kazarian then expanded to accommodate the addition of Stanton's ten genocide stages, the perpetrator participation levels, and the addition of scale as well as locational information for each event described by Kazarian. I examined uncertainty and reliability issues experienced with the Kazarian manuscript; for example, the Turkification of toponyms across the nation the most famous example being the change of Constantinople to Istanbul. 222 My findings emphasize the need for a structure and guidelines for managing geohistorical data when conducting historical GIS research. 223 In conclusion, I provided a viable option to manage the problems highlighted in the Armenian Genocide case study, as well as other historical GIS projects, through combining and extending metadata standards.

_

²²¹ See e.g. Fein, "Genocide by Attrition 1939-1993," 10-45 and Rosenberg, "Genocide Is a Process, Not an Event," 16-23

Sahakyan, *Turkification of the Toponyms*.

²²³ See recent work by Jim Schindling and Trevor M. Harris, "Deepening Historical GIS: An Integrated Database Solution for Linking People, Place and Events through Unstructured Text," *International Journal of Humanities and Arts Computing: A Journal of Digital Humanities* 12 no. 2 (2018): 120-137.

Although my work in this dissertation analyzing the events described in the Kazarian Manuscript seemed exhaustive and, to some degree, I have treated the data as such; the reality is this database provides a mere glimpse of the atrocities of the Armenian Genocide. The database I constructed includes the perspective of one man and his limited scope of the world at the time of the genocide. However, it is one accounting that survived the tragedy of the genocide and, as situated within the broader context of the Armenian Genocide literature, provides insight into the targeting of the Armenian population and the rise of radical nationalistic tendencies among the Turks. In further research, my plan is to augment my database with additional resources such as memoirs but especially newly published works as well. For example, a demographic and geographic study of the Armenian population in Turkey has been recently published. 224 This gazetteer provides a wealth of data about locations including latitude and longitude coordinates for historic Armenian villages. Additionally, it details population estimates for many of these locations which is a crucial element missing from my current database. Although the maps included in this publication continue with the now common theme of uncertainly drawn boundaries, the location information for these villages along with the corresponding provinces and districts they are located in, help immensely with redrawing the provincial boundaries.

2

²²⁴ Sarkis Y. Karayan, *Armenians in Ottoman Turkey, 1914: A Geographic and Demographic Gazetteer* (London: Gomidas Institute, 2018).

Additionally, a new publication being released in April 2019 describes the Armenian Genocide as a thirty-year event. ²²⁵ Based on my observations from the Kazarian Manuscript, genocide processes were already at work prior to 1915 which led me to inquire about events targeting Armenians in the Ottoman Empire prior to 1914. Indeed, the Armenians and other Christian minorities as well as the Kurdish population suffered attacks and oppressive laws during the timeframe described by Morris and Ze'evi – 1894 to 1924. ²²⁶ Therefore, for future work, depending on additional information and sources available, I could expand the current database to include events occurring throughout the Ottoman Empire for this thirty-year period. Both of these recent additions to the Armenian Genocide literature inform my future research goals by providing information to expand my current database to incorporate potentially 3,700 village locations including provincial and district information as well, and the potential to incorporate events spanning a thirty-year period.

_

²²⁵ Benny Morris and Dror Ze'evi, *The Thirty-year Genocide: Turkey's Destruction of Its Christian Minorities,* 1894-1924 (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 2019).

²²⁶ See e.g. Bloxham, "The Armenian Genocide of 1915-1916," 141-191; Morris and Ze'evi, *The Thirty-year Genocide* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 2019).

APPENDIX SECTION

APPENDIX A: Chronology of the Armenian Genocide [online]

Source: Kazarian, Haigazn K. A Chronology of the Armenian Genocide. Translated by Rouben P. Adalian. Washington DC: Armenian National Institute, 1923. Accessed 4 March 2019. http://www.armenian-genocide.org/index.htm.

1914

February 21

A Turkish boycott of Armenian businesses is declared by the Ittihadists. Dr. Nazim travels throughout the provinces to implement the boycott.

February 26

The police spy David notifies Reshad Bey, Chief of the Political Section of the Constantinople Police Department that he is providing the names, biographies, pictures, and speeches about reform, as well as other data, of two thousand leading Armenians.

March 2

Parliamentary elections held in Turkey with only candidates approved by the CUP winning seats.

March 14

The Ittihadist Mustafa Abdulhalik Renda, the vice-governor of Seghert, is appointed governor-general of Bitlis Province.

July 28

Negotiations are started between the Turkish and German Imperial governments.

August 1

Germany declares war on Russia. Beginning of World War I.

August 2

A secret treaty of alliance is signed between Turkey and Germany virtually placing the Turkish armed forces under German command.

August 3

The Turkish government sends sealed envelopes containing a general mobilization order to district and village councils, with the strict instructions that they were not to be opened until further notice. A fortnight later, with the approval of the Ittihad Committee, instructions are issued to open the envelopes.

August 8

Censorship of all telegraphic communication is announced by the government.

August 18

Looting is reported in Sivas, Diyarbekir, and other provinces, under the guise of collecting war contributions. Stores owned by Armenian and Greek merchants are vandalized.

August 18

1,080 shops owned by Armenians are burned in the city of Diyarbekir.

August 22

The male population between the ages of 20 and 45 is conscripted by the Turkish armed forces.

August 28

Turkish troops are garrisoned in Armenian schools and churches in Sivas Province. In the city of Sivas, 56,000 soldiers of the 10th Army Corps are quartered in and around the Christian districts.

September 8

The Turkish government abrogates the Capitulations (the commercial and judicial rights of the Europeans in the Ottoman Empire).

September 11

The Armenian National Assembly, composed of civil and religious representatives, meets in Constantinople and advises Armenians in the provinces to remain calm in the face of provocation.

September 27

The Dardanelles Straits are closed to foreign shipping.

September 27

News reaches Constantinople about the demand made by the government of the Armenian population in Zeitun to turn in its weapons, including all types of knives.

September 30

The government distributes arms to the Muslim residents of the town of Keghi in Erzerum Province on the excuse that the Armenians there were unreliable.

October 1

All foreign postal services in Turkey are closed on government order.

October 1

Nazaret Chavush, the most notable Armenian leader in Zeitun, is murdered on the order of Haidar Pasha, governor of Marash.

October 7

News reaches Constantinople of looting under the guise of war contributions in Shabin-Karahisar.

October 10

News that 'the war contribution' looting of Armenians was continuing in Diyarbekir Province.

October 10

In Zeitun, all the Armenian notables are called to a meeting. About three score attend and are immediately arrested.

October 13

News of requisitions imposed on Armenian businesses as 'war contributions' reaches Constantinople from every province.

October 13

News reaches Constantinople of starvation and the spread of disease in Sivas Province because of the desperate conditions created by the 'war contributions' campaign conducted against the Armenians.

October 17

Bands of *chetes* begin looting, violating women and children, and large-scale murdering in Erzerum Province.

October 17

Leaders of the Armenian nationalist *Dashnak* party organization in Erzerum are arrested.

October 22

Enver authorizes the combined German-Turkish navy to carry out a stealth attack on Russia without declaration of war.

October 29

Hostilities are opened between Turkey and Russia with the shelling of the Russian Black Sea coast by Ottoman naval vessels under German command.

November 2

Russia formally declares war against the Ottoman Empire.

November 9

News from the interior of Turkey reaches the Armenian community of Constantinople that persecutions already exceed earlier actions against the Armenians.

November 11

A Proclamation of Jihad, directed against England, France, and Russia, is issued in Constantinople legitimating the formation of the *chete* organizations.

November 13

Unfounded accusations are launched against the Armenians that they had revolted and were preparing to join the Russian forces.

November 14

The village of Otsni in Erzerum Province is attacked at night by *chete* forces. The local Armenian priest and many other Armenians are killed. Every house is looted. The first attacks by *chete* forces on the Armenian villages of Erzerum are reported.

November 18

The Jihad Proclamation is read in all the provinces of the Ottoman Empire.

November 19

Mass executions of Armenian soldiers in the Turkish army takes place in various public squares for the purpose of terrorizing the Armenians, while with voluntary contributions, Armenians were building several hospitals for the use of the Turkish army through the Red Crescent Society.

November 20

Orders are issued from Constantinople instructing the provincial administrators to oust all Armenian functionaries in the service of the Ottoman government.

November 21

In Mush, Ittihadist agents distribute arms to the Turkish population after arousing them with false stories of Armenian outrages.

November 23

Previously undisturbed Armenian schools and churches in Sivas Province, together with many private residences, are requisitioned by the Turkish army for use as barracks. The carts, horses, and other travel equipment of the Armenian villagers in the provinces are confiscated.

November 26

Robbery and looting on a large scale is reported in Van Province.

November 26

The War Ministry distributes explosives, rifles, and other equipment to the irregular forces of the Special Organization (*Teshkilati Mahsusa*).

November 26

Enver's uncle, Halil Pasha, the military governor of Constantinople, begins organizing Special Organization units in Constantinople by enrolling criminals released from prison.

November 29

Halil Pasha instructs the governor of Izmid (Izmit) to identify leaders for Special Organization units and to release criminals from prisons to join these bands.

November 29

The vice-governor of Izmid (Izmit) arms the Special Organization with weapons supplied by the War Ministry.

November 29

Chete forces consisting of intentionally released convicts are armed by the government in Van Province. In the region of Van requisitions take the form of open robbery and looting.

November 30

Having completed his job organizing the Special Organization in Artvin, Behaeddin Shakir is instructed to move on to Trebizond.

November 30

The central command of the Special Organization sends instruction for supplying the *chete* bands with money, vehicles, and others equipment.

December

The beginning of a series of isolated murders to terrorize the Armenian population.

December 1

Reports reach Constantinople that raids by irregular *chete* forces on the Armenian villages of Erzerum Province are continuing.

December 2

Turks loot the properties of subjects of Allied nations.

December 3

The Ittihad Inspector of Balikesir sends a message to Dr. Nazim of the central committee of the Special Organization via Midhat Shukri, the Central Secretary of Ittihad, that the Interior Ministry and the Ittihad Committee, in accordance with issued orders, are busy organizing the irregular *chete* bands.

December 5

Reports continue reaching Constantinople that *chete* raids on the Armenian villages of Erzerum Province are continuing.

December 6

Armenians are put to use as porters of army supplies in Erzerum, Trebizond, and Sivas Provinces under the worst of cold winter conditions for the purpose of letting them die of overwork and illness.

December 14

The Turkish Cabinet charges Enver with command of the offensive on the Caucasian front and assigns Talaat the position of Acting Minister of War while retaining his position as Minister of the Interior.

December 22

An attack by the Ottoman Third Army corps opens the Battle of Sarikamish on the Caucasian Front.

December 23

Foreign missionaries abandon the interior of Turkey as crosses on missions are broken by the Turks and replaced by crescents.

December 31

Sahag Odabashian, the newly appointed Prelate of Erzinjan, while traveling from Constantinople via Sivas to Erzinjan, where he was to be installed in office, is slain in the village of Kanli-Tash, near Shabin-Karahisar, by six *chetes* organized by Ahmed Muammer, the governor-general of Sivas Province.

1915

January 1

The Ittihad representative of Bursa reports to the Ittihad Central Committee that local criminals and bandits have been registered in the Special Organization.

January 1

Nuri, the vice-governor of Gavar District in Van Province, receives orders from the military governor to kill the Armenian soldiers in the Turkish Army who were stationed in his district.

January 5

The Turkish government publicly charges that Armenian bakers in the army bakeries of Sivas were poisoning the bread of the Turkish forces. The bakers are cruelly beaten, despite the fact that a group of doctors prove the charge to be false by examining the bread and even eating it. As this marks an attempt on the part of the government to incite massacre, the government does not rescind the charge.

January 8

Turkish and Kurdish *chetes* (Halil Pasha's "First Corps") attack Armenian and Assyrian villages in northwest Persia. They remain around the city of Tavriz (Tabriz) and the city of Urmia from January 8 until January 29, 1915. From Urmia alone, more than 18,000 Armenians, together with many Assyrians and even Persian Muslims, flee to the Caucasus.

January 12

Ahmed Muammer, the governor-general of Sivas Province, orders the destruction of Tavra-Koy and other strategically located villages around the city of Sivas in order to make future defense impossible for the Armenians. Inside the city of Sivas strategically-located buildings were requisitioned.

January 16

The last actions of the Battle of Sarikamish are reported. The Turkish army is totally defeated and almost destroyed with a loss of 70,000 men out of 85,000.

January 19

Enver arrives in Sivas by automobile from Erzerum after his calamitous defeat at Sarikamish. He instructs the Army to accept only his orders and none hereafter from the German commanders and to draft at once all those deferred in the 20 to 40 age group, along with all males between the ages of 18 and 20 and 45 to 52.

January 22

Enver arrives in Constantinople by automobile from Sivas. After his arrival, he makes a speech congratulating the Armenians for admirably doing their duty on the Caucasian Front and elsewhere. Enver seeks to lull the Armenians of Constantinople who had not yet experienced the general persecutions in the provinces because of the presence of a large European community in the city.

January 23

Enver, now actively Minister of War again, issues a general order to shoot all persons resisting his orders.

February 2

Talaat advises German Ambassador Count Hans von Wangenheim that the war is the only propitious moment to conclude the Armenian Question.

February 10

S. Pasdermadjian, the Second Director of the Ottoman Bank, is murdered in the presence of German Major-General Posseldt, who reported that no investigation was carried or was any attempt made by the Turkish authorities to apprehend the guilty parties.

February 10

Enver's brother-in-law, Hafiz Hakki, dies of typhus and is replaced by Mahmud Kamil as Commander of the Third Army (Erzerum).

February 14

Tahir Jevdet, the governor-general of Van Province, is reported saying that the government must begin finishing the Armenians in Van at once.

February

The vice-governor of Mush orders 70 gendarmes to attack the village of Koms and to kill the Armenian Dashnak leader Rupen and all persons with him. Rupen and his companions resist and eventually escape to the Caucasus.

February 19

Talaat, Osman Bedri, and other Ittihadist leaders decide in a meeting that should Allied naval ships force the Dardanelles, the Turks would burn Constantinople, blow up the Hagia Sophia, and slaughter the Christian inhabitants. Kerosene is distributed to all police stations in Constantinople for ready use in such an eventuality.

February 21

An attack by *chetes* on the village of Purk near Shabin-Karahisar results in looting, murder, rape.

February 26

Vramian, an Armenian parliamentary deputy from Van, writes Talaat advising him to remove the large number of *chetes* in Van Province.

February 27

In Sivas Province a general attack is reported on many Armenian villages accompanied by raping, looting, and an increasingly larger number of killings.

February 27

In the village of Chomaklu in Kayseri Province and in other places, the government demands all weapons from the Armenians.

March 1

In Marash, the Armenians in the Turkish Army are deprived of their uniforms and arms.

March 3

A dispatch from the Ittihad Central Committee is released announcing the decision to exterminate the Armenians.

March 3

Armenian soldiers in the Erzerum army area are deprived of their uniforms and arms.

March 3

The British decide to attack the Dardanelles.

March 5

In Van Province, regular gendarmes and *chetes* are reported attacking many villages inhabited by Armenians and Assyrians.

March 7

A search for weapons is conducted in Iskenderun (Alexandretta) and a mass arrest of Armenians carried out.

March 9

Chetes and regular Army units attack Zeitun. Six Turkish gendarmes are killed by individuals resisting the attack.

March 12

Massacres and robberies are carried in Alashkert District as part of a general campaign led by the *chetes* forces against the Armenian villages of the district.

March 12

Mass arrests of Armenians are carried out in Dortyol and a public announcement is made that those arrested would be sent to work on road construction near Aleppo. They are never heard of again.

March 12

Enver leaves for Berlin to see Kaiser Wilhelm II.

March

A traveling commission of parliamentary deputies tours all the cities of Anatolia. The commission includes Dr. Fazil Berki, parliamentary deputy from Chankri, Ubedulla, parliamentary deputy from Smyrna, and Behaeddin Shakir, member of the Central Committee of the Ittihad Party. They address the Turkish population in the mosques describing the Armenians as internal enemies which must destroyed.

March

In Sivas Province the population in all the Armenian villages is disarmed.

March 14

Sahag, the Catholicos of Cilicia, advises the Armenians of Zeitun not to resist under any conditions.

March 16

Russian forces advance between Urmia and Tavriz.

March 18

An Allied attack on the Dardanelles begins.

March 18

In Zeitun, the Turkish forces arrest many of the remaining Armenian notables and intellectuals whom they torture and finally kill.

March 19

Six Armenian soldiers from the town of Gurun are publicly hanged in Sivas to frighten the Armenian population.

March 19

Greek recruits are massacred near Smyrna.

March

Omer Naji, a circulating Ittihad propagandist, travels to Aleppo, Adana and nearby towns to arouse the Muslims.

March 24

Chetes and gendarmes attack Armenians in the towns of Bayburt (Papert) and Terchan in Erzerum Province, and in Bitlis.

March 26

Sahag, Catholicos of Cilicia, renews his instruction to the Armenians of Zeitun not to resist.

March 26

Thirty more Armenian community leaders are arrested in Zeitun.

March 28

The Armenian Dashnak leader, Murad, resists arrest in Sivas and flees to the mountains, and after many daring escapes reaches the Caucasus.

March 28

Hamid, the governor-general of Diyarbekir Province, is removed for opposing the order of massacre, and is replaced by Dr. Reshid.

March 29

In Aleppo, the capital of the province, Jemal Pasha falsely announces that the Armenians of Zeitun are in revolt and therefore he is instructing the military authorities, to the exclusion of the civilian government, to take measures to punish the Armenians.

March 29

Artillery and three regiments of the regular army are sent to Zeitun as reinforcements for the three battalions which had arrived in the town in January and February.

March 30

Mass beatings and tortures are inflicted on the Armenians of Chomaklu.

March 31

In Marash, Turks announce a mass meeting to prepare a massacre. Acting under the terms of the March 29 order, the government forbids civilians to take matters into their own hands.

March 31

Deportation of Armenians from Zeitun begins. Some of the inhabitants are sent to the Konia Desert in central Anatolia. The rest are sent to Der-el-Zor (Deir el-Zor) in the Syrian Desert.

March

Azadamart, the leading Armenian newspaper in Constantinople is closed by an order of the government issued through the office of the Police Commissioner of Constantinople, Osman Bedri. 300 Turkish pounds in the petty cash box are stolen. The printing presses are removed to the Ittihad Press, where the organ *Tanin* was published by the CUP, with Huseyin Jahid (Yalchin) as editor-inchief, and Ahmed Emin as associate editor.

April 1

The mass arrest of Armenian political leaders is carried out in Sivas and other provinces.

April 2

General robbery and arrests of Armenians are reported throughout Bitlis and Erzerum Provinces.

April 2

In Sivas Province, battalions of gendarmery and 4000 *chetes* begin regular attacks on Armenian villages with increasing brutality.

April 3

(Easter week) Mass arrests and a search for weapons are carried out in Marash and Hadjin (Hajen), with the seizure of all arms, including household knives. Numerous rapes during the house searches are reported.

April 5

In Marash Turks demand 5,000 jackasses from the Armenians in an excuse to loot.

April 8

Turkish emigrants from Bosnia are settled by the government in the villages of Zeitun District. 8,000 Turkish regulars are reported in Zeitun.

April 8

The famous monastery of Zeitun is burned by the Turks.

April 9

Turks declare a meeting in Marash to deport the Armenians. The Turkish government forbids civilian action on the ground that the March 16 Army command covered the situation.

April 11

Talaat tells the Armenian parliamentary deputy Bedros Halajian that there will be no massacres.

April 12

Widespread attacks on, and looting of, Armenian villages in Bitlis and Erzerum Provinces are fed by the accusation that the Armenians caused the war.

March

(toward the end of the month) The Turkish government forbids American Ambassador Henry Morgenthau to send coded messages to the American consuls and deprives him of his diplomatic prerogative of receiving communications uncensored.

April 14

The governor-general of Van, Tahir Jevdet invites the Armenian parliamentary deputies from Van and the Dashnak leader Ishkhan to attend a conference.

April 15

Armenian refugees from villages surrounding the city of Van arrive and notify the inhabitants that 80 villages in Van Province were already obliterated and that 24,000 Armenians had been killed in three days.

April 16

The Armenian leaders Vramian and Ishkhan are slain during the night in the Kurdish village of Hirj by *chetes* on orders from Governor-general Tahir Jevdet.

April 17

Friendly Kurds inform the inhabitants of Van of the assassination of Vramian and Ishkhan.

April 17

The Armenians organize defense against the sudden attack by Turkish forces on the city of Van. (They hold out until advance units of the Russian Army consisting of Armenian volunteers arrive to their rescue on May 23, 1915).

April 18

Until the end of April 32,000 more Armenians are slain in the villages of Van Province, including the inhabitants of remote villages.

April 18

In Erzerum, Turkish civilians declare intentions to hold a meeting. The Army forbid it. Similar gatherings in other centers are also forbidden on the grounds that the Army is the agency responsible for handling the Armenians.

April 18

The Governor-general of Van Province demands that the Armenians of the city of Van surrender their weapons. The Armenians refuse as *chete* units were harassing the surrounding villages.

April 19

House searches are made in Diyarbekir and widespread persecution takes place.

April 20

The deportation of the 25,000 Armenians of Zeitun is completed.

April 20

The first large-scale arrests of Armenians are made in Diyarbekir upon the orders of Governor-general Reshid.

April 20

Twenty Armenian Social Democratic *Hnchak* Party members are brought to the Central Prison in Constantinople face court martial. They are hanged publicly on June 2, 1915.

April 24

250 Armenian intellectuals and community leaders are arrested in Constantinople and sent to Chankri and Ayash, where they are later slain.

April 24

The editors and staff of *Azadamart*, the leading Armenian newspaper of Constantinople, are arrested, and on June 15 are slain in Diyarbekir, where they had been transported and imprisoned.

April 24

The Armenian Patriarch of Constantinople and Zohrab, Armenian deputy in the Ottoman Parliament, petition the Grand Vizier, Said Halim, the Minister of the Interior Talaat, and the President of the Senate, Rifat, on behalf of the arrested Armenians of Constantinople. Though approached separately, all three give identical answers; that the government is isolating the Armenian leadership and dissolving the Armenian political organizations.

April 26

Three Armenians are hanged publicly in Mush without trial.

April 27

A second meeting in Erzerum to organize a communal massacre is disbanded by the government as interference in the affairs of the Army.

April 27

26 Armenian leaders are arrested in Marsovan (Merzifon). A two-week-long search for weapons is started accompanied by acts of violence and the abuse of women.

April 29

Russian citizens of Armenian origin are arrested in Constantinople.

April 29

The disarming of the Armenians of Constantinople is carried out with many outrages.

April 30

The vice-governor of Erzinjan begins the persecution of the Armenians with the arrest of many intellectuals.

May 1

The arrest of the Armenian professors and teachers of the American Euphrates College in Kharput is started.

May 2

Halil Pasha's forces are defeated by the Russian Army in the Caucasus and in northern Iran, and retreat to Van, Bitlis, and Mush, where they participate in the massacre of the Armenians.

May 2

3,000 English and French civilians are arrested in Constantinople.

May 3

House searches are made in Aleppo.

May 3

Macedonian Turkish immigrants are installed in Zeitun by the government.

May 3

The deportations from the villages of Erzerum Province are started.

May 4

The mass arrests of Armenian leaders in Aintab are begun.

May 4

200 Armenian leaders in Erzerum are arrested.

May 5

Arrests and persecutions begin in Kharput.

May 6

Allied nationals in Beirut (Beyrut) are deported to Damascus and dispersed from there.

May 6

The New York Times reports that the Young Turks had adopted a policy to annihilate the Armenians.

May 9

Lord Grey, British Minister of Foreign Affairs, sends a message to Enver holding him personally responsible should anything happen to the 3,000 captive English and French civilians.

May 10

950 prominent Armenians are arrested in Diyarbekir on orders from Dr. Reshid, the governor-general of Diyarbekir Province.

May 10

The Armenian refugees from Zeitun found in Marash, who had previously been spared deportation, are removed to the Syrian Desert.

May 12

Vartkes, an Armenian deputy in the Ottoman Parliament, visits Talaat to protest the arrests of April 24.

May 14

English and French civilian prisoners are deported to the interior of Anatolia.

May 14

38 Armenian community leaders are arrested in the town of Chomaklu in Kayseri Province and shortly thereafter executed.

May 15

The Armenian community leaders in the town of Bayburt are arrested and subsequently killed in Urbajioghli-Dere.

May 15

Armenians are deported from the northern villages of Erzerum Province.

May 18

Courts martial are set up in Marash to try the Armenian leaders arrested there shortly earlier.

May 19

Advance troops of the Russian Army in the Caucasus led by Armenian volunteers reach Van and lift the siege of city.

May 19

Armenians in the Khnus region of Erzerum Province are massacred.

May 21

Regular Russian Army forces arrive in Van. They begin the cremation of the dead in the city and in the villages of the province. 55,000 dead are identified as Armenians.

May 21

Armenian parliamentary deputy Vartkes visits Police Commissioner Osman Bedri to protest the arrests of the Constantinople Armenian community leaders.

May 22

Turkish refugees are settled in the emptied Armenian villages of the Tortum District of Erzerum Province.

May 24

A note is sent by the Allied Powers to the Turkish Cabinet holding it responsible for the massacres of the Armenians.

May 25

Armenian parliamentary deputies Zohrab and Vartkes are arrested in Constantinople and later murdered while in custody in Kara-Kopru.

May 27

German Marshal Otto Liman von Sanders reports that the deportations were planned by the Committee of Union and Progress, and received the approval of all the ministries, and that the execution of the plans was placed in the hands of the governors-general, their subordinates, and the police.

May 27

The promulgation of the Temporary Law of Deportation, months after the depopulation of the Armenian settlements had been initiated.

May 27

2,000 Armenians are deported from Marash.

May 27

300 Armenians arrested on May 10 in Diyarbekir are murdered while in custody.

May 29

Talaat is reported to have said that he was going to give to the Armenians a new and final residence.

May 29

630 Armenians arrested on May 10 in Diyarbekir are murdered in the village of Bisheri while in custody and their bodies are thrown in the Tigris River.

May 31

Two weeks of outrages perpetrated against the Armenians of the town of Chomaklu under the guise of forcing the Armenians to give up their arms are ended.

May 31

German Ambassador Hans von Wangenheim advises against German interference in the deportations.

June 3

Ayub Bey, an arch-assassin, leaves Adana for Aleppo in connection with the organizing of massacres.

June 4

Enver issues a circular dispatch classified secret and urgent concerning the deportations.

June 7

The first convoy of Armenian deportees leave Erzinjan toward Kemakh on their way to the Syrian Desert.

June 7

The Armenian Prelate of Shabin-Karahisar, Vaghinag Vartabed, is assassinated.

June 7

The Armenians of Constantinople appeal to the German and the Austrian Embassies to prevent the deportations and associated outrages, but receive no satisfactory reply.

June 7

The Armenians arrested in Sivas on April 1 and transported to Angora Province are murdered in the woods of Meshedler-Yeri. The mass slaughter is witnessed by Greek woodcutters who report the news to the Armenians of Sivas.

June 8

The second convoy of deportees from Erzinjan leaves for the Syrian Desert.

June 9

The third convoy of Armenians departs from Erzinjan.

Three Armenian medical officers, Dr. Hairanian, Dr. Baghdasar Vartanian, and Dr. Maksud, serving in the Turkish Army are murdered in the city of Sivas.

June 10 to June 13

Over a period of four days the Armenians deported from the towns and villages of Erzerum Province are slaughtered in a major massacre at Kemakh.

June 13

The War Ministry orders the seizure of all the domestic animals of the Armenians.

June 13

The War Ministry notifies that the permits given to Armenians exempting them from the deportations and safety certificates are only provisional and temporary.

June 13

25,000 Armenians are murdered by the fourth day of the Kemakh massacre. The 86th Cavalry Brigade with its officers and the 2nd Reserve Cavalry Division of the Turkish Army participate in the slaughter.

June 13

Instructions concerning procedures for the deportations and urging extreme strictness are sent to provincial governors.

June 14

Subhi Bey, the assistant to the Undersecretary of the Interior Ministry asks for a list of Armenians working in the shipyards, docks, and arsenals of the Ministry of the Marine.

June 14

The third convoy of Armenian deportees from the town of Bayburt departs.

June 14

300 Armenian community leaders are arrested in Shabin-Karahisar.

June 15

Twenty members of Armenian Social Democratic *Hnchak* Party are publicly hanged in Constantinople as a signal to the provinces to intensify measures.

June 15

Twelve Armenian community leaders are publicly hanged in Sivas.

The Armenians of Shabin-Karahisar organize defense against *chete* forces and the regular Turkish Army.

June 16

3,500 Armenian men are seized in a mass arrest in Sivas Province.

June 17

Talaat is reported to have declared that he will uproot the internal enemy.

June 17

1,213 Armenian men are arrested in Marsovan (Merzifon).

June 17

8,500 Armenians withdraw into the ruined castle of Shabin-Karahisar to defend themselves against the Turks.

June 18

160 families are deported from city of Erzinjan.

June 19

A second convoy composed of 300 families leaves the city of Erzerum.

June 21

The governor-general of Aleppo, Jelal Bey, resigns in protest against the deportation order and the massacres.

June 21

Talaat sends instructions to prevent the populace from robbing the abandoned goods of the Armenians.

June 23

The Interior Ministry advises provincial governors that the Commission on Abandoned Goods will have charge of the resettlement of Turkish Muslim immigrants.

June 23

The Interior Ministry advises taking the precaution of separating the convoys of Armenian deportees by a distance of five hours.

June 23

The wholesale arrest of 1,500 men is carried out in Sivas Province.

First large-scale massacre of Armenian men is carried out in the town of Kharput.

June 23

Wholesale arrests are made in Bitlis of the scattered remnant Armenians who had escaped the previous series of massacres.

June 23

Massacres of Armenian Christians, Maronites, Nestorians, Europeans, Catholics, and other non-Muslim people in the city of Mardin are carried out under the direct order of Dr. Reshid, the governor-general of Diyarbekir Province.

June 24

The Armenian notables of Trebizond are sent by boat toward Samsun, and on the way are thrown, tightly bound together, into the Black Sea.

June 25

The massacre of Armenians of Bitlis is carried out under the direct orders of Mustafa Abdulhalik Renda.

June 26

The remaining Armenian men in Sivas are arrested.

June 25

A government decree instructs the 30,000 Armenians in Trebizond to leave the city within 5 days.

June 26

A decree issued in Erzerum orders all Armenians to leave for Syria.

June 26

A decree issued in Samsun orders all Armenians to leave within 15 days.

June 28

The previously arrested Armenian educators and community leaders in Kharput are transported from prison to be murdered.

June 29

Vartkes and Zohrab, two Armenian deputies in the Ottoman Parliament, deported from Constantinople, arrive in custody in Aleppo.

3,000 Armenians from the city of Erzerum are murdered while being deported.

June 30

6,000 Armenians from Zeitun arrive in the Konia Desert and nearby malarial marshes.

July 1

2,000 Armenian soldiers in the Turkish Army used as laborers are massacred near the city of Kharput.

July 1

The first convoy of deportees leaves the seaport of Trebizond for the south.

July 1

The governor-general of Sivas announces that the first convoy of deportees from the city are to leave by July 5 in groups according to street residence. A total of 48,000 persons are deported. The governor, commissioner of police, two parliamentary deputies, the *qadi* (the chief religious judge), and the *mufti* (the religious chief) tell the Armenians that they were being resettled for the duration of the war in order to forestall any resistance.

July 2

Bands of 4,000 *chetes* operating out of the mountains around Erzinjan begin daily raids against the southward bound convoys of Armenian deportees.

July 2

The deportation decree is issued in the city of Mush.

July 4

For the record an official German protest is registered with the Grand Vizier. The protest is left unanswered by the Turkish government.

July 4

Neshed Pasha leaves Sivas with three regiments and artillery to subdue the Armenians resisting in Shabin-Karahisar.

July 5

In Divarbekir 2,000 Armenian soldiers working in labor corps are killed.

The first convoy of deportees leaves the city of Sivas. Every day for 16 days an average of 400 families leave, the overwhelming majority being slain on route to the Syrian Desert. The last convoy departs from the city on July 20.

July 6

By this date up to 1,000 Armenian families had left Trebizond in convoys headed south.

July 7

The male members of 800 Armenian families in the town of Kharput are killed.

July 8

Zaven, Armenian Patriarch of Constantinople, appeals to the Minister of Justice, Ibrahim Bey, who replies that he cannot intervene in matters concerning the War Ministry.

July 10

2,700 persons are killed in a second massacre in Mardin.

July 11

The beginning of a four-day massacre in Mush under the combined orders of parliamentary deputy Elias, vice-governor Servet, and Governor-general Mustafa Abdulhalik Renda, Talaat's brother-in-law.

July 11

The Interior Ministry instructs that the Armenian villages be settled with Muslim immigrants.

July 12

The government advises all governors-general that Der-el-Zor (Deir el-Zor) District is saturated and that the rest of the deportees be routed to Kirkuk District in northern Iraq, to the south of Aleppo, and to the east of Syria.

July 12

Instructions are issued to distribute Armenian orphans to Turkish homes.

July 13

The Muslim holy month of Ramadan begins. During the whole month the greatest concentration and universalization of massacring and murdering occurs in every province of Turkey.

The last convoy, containing all the remaining Armenians in the city, leaves Kharput.

July 13

Zaven, Armenian Patriarch of Constantinople, is declined an audience with Talaat.

July 14

Jemal, Commander of Aleppo's Fourth Army Corps, protests to Dr. Reshid, the governor-general of Diyarbekir Province about the dumping of dead bodies in the Euphrates River and advises burial. From June 22 to July 17, a period of 25 days, a steady stream of bodies of massacred Armenians floats down the Euphrates River.

July 16

Bodies from Kharput Province and Erzerum Province float down the Euphrates to Jerablus, where they are seen and identified by German officers.

July 18

In the region of Dersim, 3,000 Armenians are killed by the Turks. Almost all of the large Kurdish population of Dersim refuses to participate in the massacres and even shelters many Armenians.

July 21

First day of the Turkish attack on Musa Dagh (Musa Ler in Armenian).

July 23

The Italian consul at Trebizond reports about the barbarities he had witnessed.

July 23

The seventh anniversary of the 1908 restoration of the liberal Constitution of 1876 is celebrated.

July 24

Talaat sends instructions to Urfa, Der-el-Zor (Deir el-Zor), and Diyarbekir to bury the bodies of those fallen by the roadside and not throw them in ditches, lakes, or rivers.

July 24 to August 1

The registration and classification of all prisoners from Sivas is carried out. This was done in accordance with a directive in general circulation.

Behaeddin Shakir, chief of the Special Organization in Erzerum Province, telegrams Nazim Bey Resneli via Sabit Bey, the governor-general of Kharput Province, inquiring whether the Armenians deported from there are being exterminated or just being convoyed.

July

Behaeddin Shakir instructs the governor-general of Kastamonu Province to begin the deportation of the Armenians there.

July

Talaat informs the Ittihad party organization in Malatia explaining that half of the loot captured from the Armenians is being assigned to the Central Committee of Ittihad in Constantinople, and the other half is to be distributed to *chetes*. (On December 12, 1918, the Turkish newspaper, *Sabah*, reported that each *chete* in the Malatia area received as a result 15,000 Turkish pounds.)

July

Governor-general Reshid Pasha reports to the Interior Ministry that the deportation of the Armenians from Kastamonu Province is completed.

July

Behaeddin Shakir sends a cipher telegram to the governor-general of Adalia Province, Sabur Sami Bey, asking him what steps he was taking at a time, when in Erzerum, Van, Bitlis, Diyarbekir, Sivas, and Trebizond Provinces, not a single Armenian remains because they have all been sent in the direction of Mosul and Der-el-Zor (Deir el-Zor). Sabur sends a copy of the telegram to Talaat to show that he had received these indirect instructions.

July

The vice-governor of Yozgat District, in Angora Province, reports to the Interior Ministry that 68,000 Armenians had been slain in the district.

July

Sabit, the governor-general of Kharput Province, informs the Interior Ministry that all the road are filled with the bodies of women and children and time cannot be found to bury them.

July 28

The governor-general of Erzerum Province reports of widespread looting and rape.

The Interior Ministry issues a circular telegram instructing that the Muslim population be settled in the large Armenian villages.

July 28

The deportation of the Armenians of the town of Aintab begins.

July 28

The deportation of the Armenians of the town of Kilis begins.

July 28

The deportation of the Armenians of the town of Adiaman begins.

July 28

Professor Kakig Ozanian of the American College and others from Marsovan (Merzifon), together with the Armenian community leader Dikran Diranian and others from Samsun, are transported to the prisons of Sivas to be killed.

July 30

A mass arrest of Armenians in the city of Angora is carried out. Those arrested are slain the next day at a place six hours distance from the city of Angora.

July 30

The withdrawal of the Russian Army from the city of Van begins.

July 31

The mass murder of Armenian community leaders of Constantinople imprisoned in Ayash and Chankri is carried. They are killed along with the Armenians of Angora arrested the day before.

August 1

The deportation of 25,000 Armenians from Adabazar, near Constantinople, begins

August 1

20,000 deportees arrive in Aleppo.

August 1

Mass torture inflicted on 500 Armenians in the prisons of Adabazar.

Ambassador Henry Morgenthau reports that on this day Talaat told him that the Ittihad Committee had carefully considered in all its details the matter of crushing the Armenians, and that the policy which was being pursued was that which had been officially adopted. He also told Morgenthau that the deportations were not the result of hasty decisions but of careful and prolonged deliberation. Talaat, moreover, indicated that three quarters of the Armenians had already been disposed of, and none were left in Bitlis, Van, and Erzerum.

August 2 to August 7

For six nights, Armenian prisoners, mostly intellectuals, held in Gok-Medrese in Sivas, which was a Seljuk structure in use as a temporary prison, were taken out and slain.

August 3

150,000 deportees arrive in Aleppo from various unspecified places.

August 3

4,500 Armenian deportees from Seghert and 2,000 deportees from Mezre arrive near Aleppo.

August 3

15,000 Armenians arrive in Der-el-Zor (Deir el-Zor).

August 3

In response to unofficial German protests about large-scale murders, rapes, and tortures inflicted on the Armenian deportees on the highways, which was creating a bad impression on the Americans, a circular telegram is sent advising against attacking and raping Armenians on the highways.

August 3

Officials are instructed not to appropriate the 'abandoned goods' of the Armenians for personal use.

August 3

60,000 Armenian deportees from unspecified places arrive near Aleppo.

August 4

Talaat sends a circular telegram to all governors and officials expecting accountability for the 'abandoned goods.'

Eighteen Armenians are publicly hanged in the town of Everek near Kayseri.

August 7

The Armenians of Mersin (Mersine) are deported.

August 7

The listing of all real estate seized from the Armenians is requested by the Interior Ministry.

August 10

All the Armenians of Chorum are deported via Boghazli and Bozanti with the Syrian Desert their purportedly ultimate destination.

August 8 to August 12

The Armenian intellectuals imprisoned in the Sifahdiye Medrese (a Muslim religious school) in Sivas, are taken out from the city and slain. There were 36 extermination centers in the area of Sivas. 5,000 Armenian intellectuals imprisoned in the Gok Medrese and the Sifahdiye Medrese, both Seljuk structures in use as temporary prisons, were taken to these 36 execution centers and slain.

August 10

A circular telegram calls for the registration of all Muslim creditors of the Armenians.

August 11

Instructions are issued that Turkish settlers be sent via Angora, Sivas, and Kayseri to Kharput and others via Konia (Konya) and Adana to Diyarbekir.

August 11

Armenian women married to Turks are deprived of the right of inheritance.

August 11

The last of 84 Armenian intellectuals, who were brought to the Ayash prison and who over the course of the weeks had been taken out in small groups to be murdered at various times, was killed. The longest-held was in prison in Ayash for 105 days.

The end of the Muslim holy month of Ramadan. First day of the three day holiday of Bairam. No massacres were carried during these three days as it was time off for rest.

August 12

Enver reports that to date 200,000 Armenians had been slain.

August 12

In Aleppo Province 200,000 Armenian deportees are reported in transit to the desert

August 12

Boghos Nubar, a leading Armenian from Egypt, who had never been in Turkey, but who had been instrumental in Paris in pressing Turkey to introduce reforms in the Armenian provinces, was tried in absentia by a Turkish court martial and sentenced to death for treason.

August 13

The deportation of the Armenians of Izmid (Izmit), Baghchejik (Bardizag), Bursa, and Adabazar begins.

August 13

Instructions are issued to avoid deportees from coming to rest near military installations.

August 13 to August 17

From the Central Prison of city of Sivas where many Armenian intellectuals, political leaders, and the leading men of the villages surrounding Sivas were imprisoned, 15,000 Armenians were taken out and slain in the 36 extermination centers of the region.

August 13

Instructions are sent out to the committees liquidating the 'abandoned goods' of the Armenians and directions given about methods for depositing the moneys obtained.

August 14

Saturday, the third and last day of Bairam.

August 16

50,000 deportees are observed on the road from Bozanti to Aleppo.

The New York Times reports of a plan for the destruction of the whole Armenian nation.

August 19

250 Armenians are killed in the city of Urfa in a massacre by Turks inaugurating the first attempt to uproot the Armenians of Urfa. The Armenians of Urfa begin the defense of their city.

August 19

Lord Bryce reports that 500,000 Armenians had been murdered in Turkey.

August 21

The War Ministry requisitions for the military forty-one kinds of articles of merchandise from the Armenians.

August 21

A general order is issued for the liquidation of the closed commercial stores of the Armenians.

August 23

A second massacre of Armenians in Urfa is organized.

August 25

The War Ministry requisitions all soap found in the homes and stores of the deported Armenians.

August 26

The War Ministry requisitions for its military supply depots all wood, coal, and copper found in the homes and stores of deported Armenians.

August 26

The Armenian poet, Daniel Varoujan, together with the poet physician Rupen Sevak, and others, are murdered by *chetes* while incarcerated in the Ayash prison.

August 26

60,000 deported Armenians in the Aleppo area are ordered to leave for Hawran, an Arab district in northern Trans-Jordan.

August 26

The Armenian Catholics in Angora are arrested.

Instructions are issued forbidding the purchase of property from Armenian deportees.

August 28

The students of the Sanasarian Academy in the city of Sivas are murdered in the town of Gemerak some thirty miles southwest of Sivas.

August 31

Talaat tells the German ambassador, Prince Ernst Hohenlohe-Langenburg, that the Armenian Question no longer exists. Hohenlohe had assumed the German ambassadorship on July 20.

September 2

4,750 Armenians are murdered in Jezire.

September 3

10,000 survivors from the Armenians deported from Bursa and Izmid (Izmit) arrive in Konia (Konya).

September 3

The New York Times reports that Izmid (Izmit) had been put to the torch and the Armenians massacred.

September 3

15,000 Armenian deportees are reported at Eskishehir, 5,000 at Alayund, and 2,000 at Chai.

September 6

In Marsovan (Merzifon), of the 62 Armenian girls who had been saved by American missionaries, on this date only 21 remained. 21 others had been abducted by Turks.

September 6

The Interior Ministry orders all Armenian schools to be placed at the disposal of Turkish authorities.

September 7

Massacres of Armenians are carried out in Yozgat District.

The War Ministry instructs that the goods requisitioned from the Armenians are to be distributed to the Third, Fourth, and Iraq Armies.

September 7

The second Liquidation Commission in Kayseri is organized.

September 8

5,000 Armenian deportees are reported at Bozanti.

September 10

On the fifty-third day of the Armenian defense in Musa Dagh, 4,058 persons are rescued by three English and one French warship, which transport the survivors to Port Said in Egypt.

September 11

6,000 Armenian deportees in transit left Adana in the direction of Der-el-Zor (Deir el-Zor).

September 12

A Fifth Army notice advises that the Islamization of Armenian soldiers is the responsibility of the civilian authorities.

September 13

The Turkish Red Crescent Society asks that all cotton goods, and other necessities be granted to the organization from the 'abandoned goods' of the Armenian deportees.

September 14

The New York Times reports the murder of 350,000 Armenians.

September 14

The survivors of Musa Dagh arrive in Port Said.

September 15

In a circular letter Talaat explains that the real intention of sending the Armenians to the Der-el-Zor (Deir el-Zor)Desert is to annihilate them.

September 16

Talaat sends instructions by circular telegram to mete out the same fate to the Armenian women and children that had been dealt to the Armenian men.

A circular dispatch is issued advising caution against the looting of the property of foreigners, with special mention of Singer Sewing Machine Company property.

September 16

Talaat send a telegram to Ali Suad Bey, Governor of Der-el-Zor (Deir el-Zor), explaining his responsibilities.

September 17

A circular telegram instructs all district attorneys to sign and seal the account books cataloguing the properties seized from the Armenians.

September 18

In Aleppo, Nuri and Ali Bey consult about the future massacre of the Armenian remnants in the Syrian Desert at Der-el-Zor (Deir el-Zor).

September 21

A circular telegram authorizes the seizure of all Armenian schools and authorized their placement under the control of local education committees.

September 22

Weekly reports on the number of Armenians dead is requested.

September 22

The War Ministry requisitions for the use of the army all wood and coal in the homes and stores of Armenian deportees.

September 23

300 Armenians are killed in a massacre at Urfa.

September 23

11,000 Armenian deportees from 26 different villages are observed at Afiyon-Karahisar.

September 24

The vice-governor of Bolu, Mufid, wires the Interior Ministry that the Armenians of Bolu are about to be deported.

The local Ittihad Secretary informs the Interior Ministry that 61,000 Armenians had been deported up to this date from Chankri and Angora. He also reports that the Muslims of Angora Province worship the Ittihad party and government for its committed deeds and that the same can be secured in Bolu if the same measures are taken there.

September 25

The Sanitation Division of the War Ministry requisitions all the medical implements and pharmaceuticals held by Armenians.

September 25

24 Armenian schools in Kayseri alone are requisitioned in four days.

September 26

A Law on Abandoned Goods is ratified by the Ottoman Senate legalizing ex post facto the looting by the government of the properties of the Armenians.

September 27

The Interior Ministry by circular telegram orders the deportation of all Armenian women, children, and the sick.

September 28

The German ambassador in the United States, Johann Heinrich Count von Bernstorff, suggests that the stories about massacres in Turkey are fabricated

September 28

A circular telegram advises that all Armenian property now belongs to the Turkish government.

September 28

The governor-general of Diyarbekir Province, Dr. Reshid, reports to the Interior Ministry that more than 120,000 Armenians have been deported from Diyarbekir Province.

September 29

By this date 10,000 Armenian deportees had arrived at Afiyon-Karahisar, 50,000 had arrived at Konia (Konya), 10,000 had arrived at Intille (Intili), while 150,000 were reported at Katma.

The deportees from Yalova, Angora, and Kastomuni (Kastamoni) are numbered at 250,000.

October 1

U.S. Secretary of State Robert Lansing delivers a note to German Ambassador Bernstorff relating to the massacres of the Armenians.

October 1

The governor-general of Sivas Province, Ahmed Muammer, travels to Amasia and elsewhere to inspect the completion and effect of the massacres in preparation for Talaat's inspection trip.

October 1

600 Armenian orphan boys are Turkified in Herek.

September

(General Vehib Pasha reported during the postwar court martial that in September 1915, Behaeddin Shakir assembled and used murdering cutthroats in the Third Army Zone [the six eastern or Armenian provinces of Turkey].)

October 4

The Interior Ministry advises against the need of opening orphanages and prolonging the life of Armenian children.

October 7

By this date the number of deported Armenians still living is estimated at 360,000 minimum, and the number of Armenians dead is estimated at 800,000 minimum.

October 7

\$75,000 is collected in the United States for relief for the Armenian deportees.

October 7

In the British House of Lords a general discussion of the Armenian situation takes place. Lord Bryce, Lord Crewe, and Lord Cromer condemn the Turkish barbarities.

October 8

Talaat requests from provincial officials documents proving Armenian 'treason' against Turkey to justify the massacres.

45 Armenians are arrested in Adrianople (Edirne), and 1,600 Armenians are deported.

October 12

Orders are issued forbidding marriage with Armenian women.

October 13

In Berlin an announcement is made that the story of the Armenian massacres is an Allied fabrication.

October 15

The dean of the Realschule (the German technical school) in Aleppo and German professors there protest against the massacres of the Armenians to the German Foreign Office.

October 15

16,000 Armenian deportees are observed at Afiyon-Karahisar and 80,000 at Konia (Konya).

October 15

6,000 Turkish soldiers stage the final attack on the Armenians defending themselves in Urfa. 400 Turkish troops are killed as Armenians defend to the last.

October 16

Immunity from prosecution is guaranteed to those carrying out the massacres of the Armenians in Der-el-Zor (Deir el-Zor).

October 16

16,000 Armenian deportees from Bursa and Izmid (Izmit) leave Afiyon-Karahisar for Konia (Konya).

October 16

Lord Bryce remarks that Germany could stop the massacres if it wished to do so.

October 16

20,000 Armenian deportees in transit are murdered in the city and environs of Urfa.

The governor-general of Sivas Province, Ahmed Muammer Bey, inspects the carrying out of his orders for the deportation and destruction of the Armenians in the province, in anticipation of Talaat's inspection trip which occurs shortly thereafter.

October 18

A large public gathering to protest the massacres of the Armenians by the Turkish government is held in the Century Theater in New York. Rabbi Wise, B. Cochrane, Dr. Barton, and H. Holt are the main speakers.

October 18

Mufti Zade Zia, a Turkish propagandist, writing in New York describes the Armenians as traitors.

October 22

The Turkish Embassy in Washington accuses the Armenians of treason against the Ottoman state.

October 25

Halil Bey of Menteshe, the Vice-President of the Turkish Chamber of Deputies and president of the State Council, becomes Minister of Foreign Affairs.

October 25

Instructions are issued requesting that within one week documents be sent to the Interior Ministry indicting the Armenian people as traitors.

October 27

20,000 Armenian deportees are reported in Konia (Konya) on this date.

October 28

Numerous Armenian families are deported from Adrianople (Edirne) at midnight without prior notice upon the order of Acting Governor-general Zekerie.

October 28

Per earlier instructions sent by Talaat, 80,000 Armenian deportees left the Konia (Konya) station for Bozanti on this date on their way to their 'final destination.' These 80,000 were deportees from cities near Constantinople and from the Armenian communities in the western parts of Turkey.

Instructions are issued advising that the special measures taken against the Armenians be conducted in places beyond the view of foreigners and especially the American consuls.

October 31

Instructions are issued for the trial by court martial of any Armenian reporting the events of the deportations to any foreigner.

November 3

Doctor Schacht, a German army physician, stationed near the village of Der-el-Zor (Deir el-Zor) village, reports counting 7,000 severed Armenian heads (skulls) in Sabgha District near the Euphrates River.

November 4

The German consul in Mosul reports that Halil Pasha's soldiers had massacred the Armenians north of Mosul and were preparing to massacre the Armenians in the city of Mosul.

November 5

On this date, 10,000 Armenian deportees are reported in Bozanti, 20,000 deportees in Tarsus, 40,000 deportees in Islahiye, and 50,000 deportees in Katma.

November 5

150,000 Armenian deportees are reported scattered between Adana and Aleppo crossing the Amanos Range.

November 5

20,000 Armenian deportees are reported in Adana.

November 8

The Turkish authorities again make preparations to deport the 200,000 Armenians of Constantinople.

November 11

Jemal Pasha, as commander of Syria, seeks to court martial the dean of the Realschule in Aleppo and other German signatories of the protest of October 15 for publicizing the Armenian events in Cilicia.

November 13

20,000 Armenian deportees are reported in the Hawran District of Trans-Jordan. (On November 15, 1918, only 450 of this group of 20,000 were reported alive.)

November 13

On this date, 10,000 Armenian deportees were reported in Intille (Intili) and 150,000 deportees were reported in Katma living under terrible conditions, disease-wracked and starving.

November 14

The Anglican and the Orthodox Churches ask U.S. President Woodrow Wilson to pressure the German government to intervene with the Turkish government to stop the massacre of the Armenians.

November 15

The German Charge d'affaires Baron Konstantin von Neurath, welcomes the new ambassador, Paul Count von Wolff-Metternich, who represented Imperial Germany from this date until October 3, 1916. The Charge d'affaires had been in charge of the German diplomatic representation in Turkey since October 2, 1915, when Hohenlohe had departed.

November 16

The fields in Bakche District were reported littered with the corpses of many thousands of Armenians who had starved to death while being deported through here.

November 17

Sir Robert Cecil protests the Turkish charge that the massacres were a response to an Armenian revolt, and charges that they were the result of a premeditated plan on the part of the Turkish government.

November 18

A circular telegram is sent ordering the deportation of Armenian children.

November 18

Talaat leaves Constantinople for an inspection tour of Anatolia. He returns on December 18.

November 25

Up to this date, 500,000 Armenian deportees are estimated to have passed through Bozanti (northwest of Adana).

November 26

1,010 Armenians are deported from the village of Mamure (Mamura) in Adana District.

December 1

The fields around the village of Mamure (Mamura) are reported littered with several thousand corpses of starved or murdered deportees who had been traveling through.

December 4

10,000 Armenian bachelors are deported from the city of Constantinople up to this date. A list is prepared of 70,000 Armenian individuals to be deported from Constantinople.

December 6

A circular telegram instructs that no Armenian is to be left alive in the eastern provinces.

December 7

The German ambassador Wolff-Metternich goes to the Sublime Porte in connection with the massacres and is told that nothing could be discussed until Talaat's return.

December 9

Orders are issued in Aleppo Province for the deportation of 400 Armenian orphans previously placed in an orphanage.

December 12

180,000 Armenian refugees from Turkey who had reached Tiflis (Tbilisi) are reported to be in dire conditions.

December 14

Orders are issued for the killing of Armenian priests.

December 15

A circular telegram clarifies that the purpose of the deportations is annihilation.

December 16

Instructions are issued advising against slowing the deportations and urging the dispatch of the deportees to the desert.

December 18

Talaat returns from Anatolia. German Ambassador Wolff-Metternich is told by Talaat that the Turks are not killing innocents.

December 22

Orders are issued forbidding the acceptance from any Armenian of an application of exemption from the deportations.

December 25

Orders are issued for the deportation of all children except those who did not remember their parents.

December 29

On this date, of the estimated 210,000 refugees who had reached the Caucasus, only 173,000 are reported still living, almost 40,000 having died as a result of privations and disease. Of the remaining 173,000, 105,000 were from Van Province, 48,000 from Bayazid (Bayazit) District, 20,038 from Mush District.

December 30

A circular telegram, as a follow-up on the telegram of December 15, instructs that Armenians desiring to convert to Islam are to be notified that their Islamization must take place after they reach their final destination. In view of the earlier instructions clarifying the purpose of the deportations as annihilation, the new instructions imply that Armenians are no longer to be allowed to escape destruction for any reason.

1916

January 1

The Armenian deportees concentrated in Suruj District, near Urfa, are sent out toward Der-el-Zor (Deir el-Zor)under very severe winter conditions, completely lacking food, shelter, and suitable clothing.

January 5

Mustafa Abdulhalik Renda seeks to oust Ali Suad, the Arab governor of Der-el-Zor (Deir el-Zor) District for lack of severity by applying directly to Talaat.

January 8

The immediate deportation to the desert of the Armenians working on the railroads or in railway construction is ordered.

January 11

Instructions are sent to prevent foreign officers from photographing dead Armenians.

January 13

U.S. Ambassador Henry Morgenthau during his farewell visit with Talaat is told of the pointlessness of speaking about the Armenians.

January 15

A second circular telegram is issued by the Interior Ministry to prevent photographing of the dead.

January 17

The governor-general of Aleppo is instructed to send the Armenians deported from the northern provinces directly to their final destinations.

January 23

The governor-general of Aleppo informs Talaat that only 10% of the Armenian deportees remain alive, and that measures are being taken to dispose of them also.

January

A French translation of a spurious book prepared by Talaat's office charging the Armenians with treason and revolution is published.

January 23 to March 10

During this period of 47 days, of 486,000 Armenian deportees, 364,500 are reported to have been killed by the Turks or to have died because of the hardships of the deportations.

January 24

The War Ministry orders all Armenian soldiers remaining alive in the Turkish armies to be converted to Islam and to be circumcised.

January 24

The governor-general of Aleppo orders the vice-governor of Aintab to deport the remaining Armenian women in Aintab.

January 26

German Marshal Colmar von der Goltz is appointed Commander of the Eastern Front.

January 28

A circular telegram orders the destruction of orphans.

January 29

50,000 Armenian remnants are reported concentrated at Intille (Intili).

January 29

The Interior Ministry provisionally exempts from deportation Armenians needed for the running of the railways. Their families and children, however, are ordered to be deported to the desert.

January 29

The Interior Ministry orders the deportation of the Armenians constructing roads as soon as the construction work is finished.

January 31

The vice-governor of Aintab District informs the governor-general of Aleppo Province that the Armenian women and children have been handed over to Kurds.

January 31

In a period of two and a half days, 1,029 Armenians die of the rigors of the deportations in the town of Bab, northeast of Aleppo.

February 3

According to Lord Bryce, 486,000 Armenians deportees were still living: 100,000 were to be found between Damascus and Maan, 12,000 at Hama, 20,000 at Homs, 7,000 at Aleppo, 4,000 at Maara, 8,000 at Bab, 5,000 at Munbij (Munbuj), 20,000 at Ras-el-Ain (Ras ul-Ain), 10,000 at Rakka, and 300,000 at Zor.

February 3

A circular telegram instructs that orphans who do not remember their parents be send from Aleppo to Sivas; the rest are to be send to Der-el-Zor (Deir el-Zor) and no expenditures are to be made for their existence.

February 4

Marshal Liman von Sanders replaces Marshal Colmar von der Goltz as Commander of the Caucasian, or Eastern, Front.

February 9

Mustafa Abdulhalik Renda, the governor-general of Aleppo Province, and the Aleppo Commissioner of Police begin to remove 10,000 Armenian deportees from the environs of Aleppo.

February 9

The commander of the labor battalions for the railroad in Cilicia is instructed to deport the wives of the workers and to tell them that their husbands will follow them.

February 10

The deportation commissioner in Aleppo requests funds from the Interior Ministry to cover to the expenses of destroying the orphans.

February 10

Erzberger, a German Reichstag representative, visits Enver and Talaat, to protest the massacres and the excesses of the deportations.

February 14

50,000 Armenians are reported murdered at Intille (Intili).

February 14

On this date 50,000 deportees are reported at Ras-el-Ain (Ras ul-Ain).

February 16

An American application to send relief to the Armenians is rejected by Turkey.

February 16

Talaat sends a circular letter to Urfa, Aintab and Kilis requesting documents to indict the Armenians.

February 16

The Russian Army occupies Erzerum. Only a handful of captive Armenian women are found alive in the entire province.

February

Marshal Liman von Sanders claims to have stopped the deportation of many Armenians from Adrianople (Edirne).

February

Tahir Jevdet, Enver's brother-in-law, the governor-general of Van Province, travels via Ras-el-Ain (Ras ul-Ain) to Adana, where shortly before he had been appointed governor-general, replacing Ismail Hakki.

February 16

U.S. Secretary of State Robert Lansing asks the German Ambassador Bernstorff to stop the Armenian tragedy.

February 22

Henry Morgenthau arrives in New York.

February 23

Count Wolff-Metternich, the German ambassador in Turkey, visits Talaat and Halil Bey, the newly-appointed Minister of Foreign Affairs, to discuss the Armenian Question with them because of the representations of the United States to the German government.

February 28

A few Armenian soldiers in the Turkish Army in Aleppo are forcibly converted to Islam.

March 1

The second deportation of the Armenians of Adrianople (Edirne) begins.

March 1

The Interior Ministry is informed from Aleppo that the Armenians who fled from Mardin had been killed.

March 4

A circular telegram instructs that Armenians of military age are to be put to work only outside inhabited areas.

March 10

A report is send to the Interior Ministry from Aleppo informing that 75% of the Armenians previously in the desert are now dead, and only 25% remain alive.

March 14

Kerim Refi, described as a very savage Rumelian Turk, who is appointed vice-governor of Ras-el-Ain (Ras ul-Ain)arrives from Constantinople. He speeds up the massacres of the Armenian deportees concentrated in Ras-el-Ain (Ras ul-Ain), which had gotten off to a slow start. The massacres extend over a period of five months. Kerim Refi utilizes primarily *chete* forces, including one extremely wild tribe of Circassians.

March 20

Talaat is informed from Aleppo that 95,000 Armenians had died from sickness and other causes in the past week: 30,000 in Ras-el-Ain (Ras ul-Ain), 35,000 in Bab and Meskene, 10,000 in Karluk (Karlik), and 20,000 in Dipsi, Abu Herir (Abuharar), and Hama.

March 20

Instructions are sent to seize the Armenian orphans with the pretext of giving them food and to kill them.

March 23

In Aleppo an attempt is made to force all Armenian soldiers in labor corps to become Muslims and to give up their Armenian names.

March 29

The Turkish government officially rejects foreign relief for the Armenian deportees.

April 6

14,000 Armenians are massacred in Ras-el-Ain (Ras ul-Ain). 24,000 deportees are reported still living in Ras-el-Ain (Ras ul-Ain).

April 14

By this date, 70,000 Armenians are reported massacred at Ras-el-Ain (Ras ul-Ain).

April 15

The Russian Army occupies Trebizond. With the exception of a few Armenian orphans and widows secretly sheltered by Greeks, no Armenians are found in the city.

April 15

A battalion of the Turkish 4th Army Engineers arrives in Ras-el-Ain (Ras ul-Ain) from Damascus to assist in massacring the Armenians.

April 15

19,000 Armenian deportees arrive near the Khabur River.

April 16

The New York Times reports that German Catholics had placed the number of massacred Armenians at 1,000,000, and that they held England at fault for this great crime.

April 19

50 to 100 Armenian deportees are reported to be dying of starvation every day in Meskene, Abu Herir (Abuharar), Sabkha (Sebka), and Hammam (Hamam).

April 28

The Turkish government again rejects foreign relief for the Armenians.

May 3

According to *The New York Times*, before the fall of Erzerum, 15,000 Armenians had been massacred in the nearby town of Mamakhatun, west of the city of Erzerum.

May 10

Shaikh-ul-Islam (Turkish religious chief) Khairi resigns under pressure. Musa Kiazim, a war criminal, succeeds him as Shaikh-ul-Islam and as Minister of Pious Foundations.

May 12

1,400 Armenian orphans are distributed to various places by the Ittihad Committees.

May 21

News is received concerning the fate of 19,000 deportees in one caravan, of whom 16,500 are reported killed on the banks of the Khabur River, northeast of Der-el-Zor (Deir el-Zor), and 2,500 survivors are reported having arrived at Mosul.

May

72,000 Armenian deportees are reported in Der-el-Zor (Deir el-Zor) District.

May 24

The New York Times reports that 80,000 Armenians had died of starvation around Damascus.

May 30

60,000 Armenian deportees are reported scattered between Hejaz District in central Arabia and Aleppo in northern Syria.

June 3

The report of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions on the massacres of Erzerum is published.

June 7

All the Armenians remaining in the Aleppo area are ordered to leave for Der-el-Zor (Deir el-Zor).

June

The Arab governor of Der-el-Zor (Deir el-Zor) District, Ali Suad, is sent to Baghdad for refusing to carry out the extermination of the deportees. He is replaced by Salih Zeki, the former vice-governor of Everek in Kayseri Province, reputed for his cruelty.

June 20

The Armenians working in labor corps in Sivas are instructed to convert to Islam. At least 95% refuse.

June 25

7,000 Armenian soldiers stationed in Sivas are imprisoned for nine days in the old Seljuk buildings where formerly the civilian Armenian leaders and intellectuals had been imprisoned before being killed.

June 30

Ambassador von Wolff-Metternich reports to the German Chancellor that Ittihad is devouring the remaining Armenian refugees.

June 30

On the argument that those who refuse are going to be deported into the desert again, the proposal is made to the Armenian labor battalions in Damascus and to the civilian deportees that they become Muslims. Very few Armenians accept.

July 1

Lord Bryce submits to Lord Grey, British Secretary of Foreign Affairs, his book on *The Treatment of the Armenians in the Ottoman Empire*.

July 5

The massacre of the 7,000 Armenian troops imprisoned in Sivas begins. The massacre lasts for twenty-one days with an average of 1,000 killed every three days.

July 6

The Russian Army occupies Bayburt and Erzinjan.

July 10

The U.S. Congress proposes a day of commemoration for the collection of funds for the Armenians.

July to March 1917

The Turkish Army on the Caucasian Front loses 60,000 men to starvation, disease and other causes, leaving effectively only 20,000. Marshal Liman von Sanders attributes these losses to the destruction of Turkish agricultural production because of the deportations of the Armenians.

July 19

The U.S. House of Representatives adopts the resolution introduced in the U.S. Senate establishing a day of commemoration for the Armenian victims.

July 23

In order to further the Islamization and Turkification of the Armenian remnants in the Hawran District, all the Armenian clerics found there are murdered by the Turks.

July 23

The proposal is made to the Armenian military doctors in Sivas that they become Muslims. Almost all refuse and are at once killed.

August 1

The Interior Ministry abolishes the Armenian Patriarchate and the legal rights of the Armenian community (the *Millet Ermeni*) on the grounds that there was no Armenian community left in Turkey.

August 7

Newly-appointed U.S. Ambassador to Turkey, Abram E. Elkus, leaves for Constantinople.

August 8

15,000 Armenian deportees are removed from Aleppo to the desert.

August 12

The Turkish government again refuses aid to the Armenian deportees by a neutral commission.

August 13

Salih Zeki, the governor of Der-el-Zor (Deir el-Zor), informs Talaat that he is changing the location of the deportees.

August 14

200,000 Armenian deportees are reported killed in massacres by this date in the Zor District, at a delta formed by the juncture of the Khabur and Euphrates River near Suwar (Suvar), Marrat (Marat), and Elbusayra.

September 3

A five member commission of Turks arrives in the Hawran District to convert the Armenian deportees to Islam.

September 5

The government orders all Armenian orphans to be given Turkish names.

September 7

60,000 more Armenian deportees are reported massacred in the Der-el-Zor (Deir el-Zor) area.

September 16

Turkish authorities enter American consular offices to search for British records.

September 29

The German Cabinet, in its 86th session, discusses the Armenian massacres.

October 3

Count Wolff-Metternich leaves his post as ambassador to Turkey, recalled by the German General Staff at the request of Enver because he had protested against the Armenian massacres. Wilhelm Radowitz is interim ChargÈ d'affaires for Germany until November 16 and the arrival of the new ambassador, Richard von Kuhlmann.

October 4

Wilhelm Radowitz reports to the German Chancellor Theobald von Bethman Hollweg that of the two million Armenians in Turkey, one and half million had been deported. Of these 1,175,000 were dead; 325,000 were still living.

The Turkish government confiscates by a provisional law all the real estate of the Armenians.

October 8 and October 9

U.S. President Woodrow Wilson, acting on the resolution of Congress, proclaims these two days "Armenian Relief Days."

October 11

A highly secret Ittihad convention is convened in Constantinople to review existing policy toward the Armenians and to decide on a future course of action.

November 16

Richard von Kuhlmann is appointed as the new German ambassador in Constantinople. He serves until July 1917, when he is promoted to the office of Foreign Minister.

December 4

Omer Naji, an inspector-general of the Ittihad Committee, is reported to have announced that Ittihad is seeking to organize a purely Turkish state.

1917

January 4

Mr. Goppert of the German Embassy, visits Enver, Talaat and Foreign Minister Halil to convey that forcible Islamization had no connection with military necessity or the security of the state and must be stopped immediately.

February 4

Talaat becomes the Grand Vizier of Turkey.

February 14

Halide Hanum, the Turkish female author, and head of an orphanage established in Syria, receives 70 Armenian orphans in her orphanage in order to Turkify them.

February 15

Another group of 70 Armenian orphans are sent to an orphanage in Lebanon to be Turkified.

March 5

The government distributes by rail to various villages and towns 400 Armenian orphans from Aleppo.

March 5

350 Armenian orphans from an Armenian orphanage in Syria are given to surviving relatives, no matter how distantly related, in order to keep them from falling into the hands of the Turks.

March 11

Allied forces occupy Baghdad.

March 15

20,000 Armenians in the city of Aleppo are reported in extreme distress.

March 15

The Turkish government declines American offers of aid to the Armenian survivors.

March 20

In Aleppo District, 45,000 Armenian deportees are reported living in dire conditions. Of these, 10,000 were women, while the rest were mainly orphaned children.

March 23

The governor-general of Damascus, Huseyin Kiazim, reports that there are 60,000 Armenian deportees in Damascus District, of which only 10% were capable of doing any kind of work.

March 23

10,000 Armenian deportees are reported in the city of Damascus, and 30,000 Armenian deportees are reported in Homs and Hama.

March 26

Ernst E. Cristoffel, a German missionary in Malatia, who witnessed the massacres and deportations, estimates that 1,000,000 Armenians had been murdered.

April 1

12,000 Armenian deportees are murdered in Buseira, near Der-el-Zor (Deir el-Zor).

April

The Turkish government orders all surviving Armenians in Urfa District to be Turkified.

April 20

Turkey breaks relations with the United States.

June

The Turkish government orders the Turkification and Islamization of the surviving Armenian Catholics.

September

The appointment of the new German ambassador in Constantinople, Johann Heinrich Count on Bernstorff (former ambassador to Washington). Bernstorff served until October 27, 1918.

November 5

The Interior Ministry orders the deportation of all Armenian employees on the railroads.

November 27

President Woodrow Wilson urges former ambassador Henry Morgenthau to write a book based on his experiences.

December 9

Allied forces occupy Jerusalem.

1918

January 9

The Aleppo Police Department obtains the list of all the Armenian labor battalion workers constructing the Aleppo Normal School for the selection of those to be killed.

January 28

The German General Hans Friedrich von Seeckt, at the time Chief of Staff of the Turkish Army, is instructed to prevent Turkish atrocities against the Armenians of the Caucasus, since the Russian armies had fallen apart in the aftermath of the Russian Revolution and the Turks were advancing almost unopposed.

The Interior Ministry requests without delay the lists of Armenian employees on the railways.

March 3

The Treaty of Brest-Litovsk is signed by Russia, Turkey, and Germany. The hostilities with Russia are officially ended. Talaat declares that he will grant amnesty to the Armenians.

March 12

Enver orders the killing of all civilian Armenians over five years of age and remaining Armenians in the Turkish military within 48 hours. The Germans attempt to stop the Turks from committing this massacre.

March 12

Turkish forces reoccupy Erzerum.

March 26

The governor-general of Aleppo Province sends a list of the Armenian railway employees to the Military Commissioner for Railways.

April 1

The Military Commissioner for Railways sends a reply to Osman Bedri, the governor-general of Aleppo Province relating to the destruction of the Armenian railway workers, and on the same day the list is delivered to the Aleppo Police Department, which was serving as the concentration and transit center for the deportations and massacres.

April 5

Turkish forces reoccupy Van.

April 14

The registration book of all the remaining Armenian construction workers (the labor battalions of the Turkish Army) is sent to the Aleppo Police Department.

April 15

The Turkish government announces that upon his return from the Peace Conference at Brest-Litovsk, Talaat will grant amnesty to the Armenians in Turkey. Practically, it is an empty gesture for the benefit of the Europeans, as most surviving Armenians were living outside of Turkey proper and those still left in Turkey were being systematically destroyed.

April 24

Enver returns from Batum to Constantinople and reports that he will be issuing instructions for the return of 'peaceful' Armenians.

April 13

Turkish forces occupy Kars.

April 28

Turkey formally recognize the Transcaucasian Federative Republic consisting of Georgia, Armenia and Azerbaijan. (The Federation dissolves on May 28.)

May 28

An Armenian Republic is proclaimed in Russian Transcaucasia.

June 9

Hindenberg wires Enver asking Turkish forces to evacuate all Caucasian areas except Kars, Ardahan, and Batum. The Turks ignore the demand. Local massacres are reported throughout the occupied areas.

June 28

Sultan Mehmet V Reshad, who had been a complete a rubber-stamp for the Ittihadists, dies. He is succeeded by Mehmet VI Vahideddin.

June 24

2,000 remaining Armenians are massacred in Kara-Kilise in Turkey.

June 28

The Turkish government condemns 14,000 Armenians to hard labor to destroy these remnants.

July 5

Avedis Aharonian, President of the Armenian Delegation, meets with German ambassador to Constantinople, Count Bernstorff, on behalf of the Armenian Republic.

July 29

Hinderburg sends a message to Enver urging restraint in the treatment of the Armenians in the Caucasus.

July 24

The Armenians are supposedly granted amnesty, and Ismail Janbolat, the Deputy Minister of the Interior, is given charge of the return of the Armenian deportees.

September 15 to September 17

The three-day massacre by Turkish military forces under the command of Nuri Pasha (Enver's younger brother) and Halil Pasha (Enver's uncle) results in the death of 30,000 Armenian civilians in the city of Baku.

September 19

Allied forces open a large-scale offensive on the Syrian Front, aided by an Armenian Legion recruited from Armenian colonies throughout the world.

October 1

Allied forces capture Damascus.

October 2

Bulgaria signs an armistice with the Allies. The Armenian refugees in Bulgaria are now safe as the Bulgarian government stops returning them to Turkey.

October 8

Allied forces capture the city of Beirut (Beyrut).

October 8

The Ittihad Cabinet of Enver, Jemal, and Talaat resigns. All three prepare to flee the country.

October 26

Allied forces occupy the city of Aleppo. With the arrival of the British and French armies and the Armenian Legion, 125,000 remnants of the deported Armenians are rescued from the desert

October 29

The Ittihad Central Bureau resigns and the Party decides secretly to reorganize as the Tejeddut Firkasi (Regeneration Party). Talaat, Enver, Osman Bedri, Behaeddin Shakir, and more than thirty other Ittihadist ringleaders decide to flee to Germany.

October 29

120,000 Turkish gold pounds and jewelry is transferred from the Ittihad Party to the Tejeddut Party, the newly-organized front of the Ittihadists. This money and jewelry was just a small part of the property of the Armenians misappropriated by the Ittihad Party.

October 29

Dr. Nazim takes with him to Germany 65,000 Turkish gold pounds and 600,000 Turkish gold pounds of valuation in jewelry from the so-called abandoned goods of the Armenians.

October 30

An armistice is signed at Mudroa between Turkey and the Allies. The Armistice agreement makes provisions for the release of Armenian internees and the return of the Armenian deportees to their homes.

November 1

The Ittihad Party, with 120 delegates attending, convenes under the guise of the Tejeddut Party.

November 2

Talaat, Enver, Jemal flee Turkey on a German freighter.

November 3

The second session of the Ittihad convention as the Tejeddut Party is held under the chairmanship of Ismail Janbolat Bey, Talaat's former assistant. An Executive Committee of twenty-one members is elected.

November 4

The third session of the Ittihad convention instructs its provincial branches to go underground and announces their abolishment.

November 5

All Ittihadist clubs in Anatolia are closed. The units go underground.

November 11

A general Armistice is declared between the Allies and the Central Powers.

December 11

Talaat, Enver, and Jemal are summoned by the Fifth Committee of the Turkish Parliament to appear for an inquiry within ten days.

1919

February

A court martial to address war crimes in convened in Constantinople.

Dr. Reshid, former governor-general of Diyarbekir Province and a major war criminal, commits suicide.

February 26

During the tenth session of the court martial on the Yozgat massacres, testimony was presented that the local gendarmery commander, Tevfik, had purchased 50,000 Turkish gold pounds-worth of Armenian-owned property.

March 5

The eleventh session of the trial on the Yozgat massacres is held.

March 8

An imperial decree is published in Constantinople calling for the court martial of the Ittihadist leaders.

March 13

The Grand Vizier, Ahmet Tevfik Pasha, attempts to justify the massacres on the basis of false accusation against the Armenians.

March 24

The twelfth session taking testimony on the massacres at Yozgat is held.

March 30

During the Yozgat trial, shots are fired in the courtroom in an attempt to disrupt the court martial.

April 5

The fifth session of the trial on the Trebizond massacres is held.

April 12

Kemal Bey, the chief culprit of the Yozgat massacres, sentenced to death by the military tribunal, is publicly hanged.

April 15

The court martial investigates the role of the Ittihad Party in the Armenian massacres.

May 4

The second session of the tribunal investigating the Ittihad Party reveals that the Ittihad cabinet ministers were simultaneously serving as executive members of the Ittihad Party.

May 5

The thirteenth session of the trial on the Trebizond massacres is held.

May 6

The third session of the tribunal on the Ittihad Party reveals that the original Convention of the Ittihad had consisted of only 300 members.

May 8

The fourth session of the Ittihad tribunal is held.

May 8

180,000 Turkish gold pounds are requisitioned from the Tejeddut Party.

May 8

The fifth session of the Ittihad tribunal and the trial of the Young Turk propagandist, Zia Gokalp, is held.

May 11

The sixteenth session of the trial on the Trebizond massacres is held.

May 15

The eighteenth session of the trial on the Trebizond massacres is held.

May 19

A mass meeting of 100,000 persons organized by Constantinople Police Department protests the May 14 landing of the Greek Army at Smyrna.

May 19

Mustafa Kemal lands at Samsun on assignment from the Ministry of War and the Grand Vizier in Constantinople as inspector-general of central Anatolia. Kemal begins organizing new Turkish armies to oppose the Allies. Former Ittihadist leaders join forces with Kemal.

May 28

On the first anniversary of independence, the Republic of Armenia declares the unification of Caucasian and Turkish Armenia.

June 10

Talaat, Enver, Jemal, and Dr. Nazim, charged with war crimes by the Turkish court martial, are condemned to death in absentia.

July

The Constantinople branch of the Ittihad Party plans to send Javid, Dr. Adnan, and his wife Halide Hanum, as their delegates to the Congress convened in Sivas by Mustafa Kemal. To escape trial for war crimes, Javid had been in hiding in Turkey for eight months following the Armistice.

August 3

The trial on the Kharput massacres begins. Halil Pasha is heard as a witness. Evidence is introduced revealing that Behaeddin Shakir used two separate ciphers, one for use with the Sublime Porte, the other for use with the War Ministry.

August 13

Halil Pasha and Kuchuk Talaat, both accused war criminals, escape from Constantinople to join Kemal's forces.

November 2

Jelal Bey (the former governor-general of Aleppo Province until May 1915, when he had resigned in protest against the order to exterminate the Armenians, whereupon he had been transported to Konia (Konya), where he had remained in office until the end of 1916) was appointed Governor-general of Aleppo Province again.

December

Francois Georges-Picot, former French High Commissioner in Syria, and Mustafa Kemal hold a secret meeting in Sivas concerning the status of Cilicia. Kemal demands that the French Army including the Armenian volunteer forces serving with it be withdrawn. Picot agrees, leaving defenseless the Armenian survivors in Cilicia, who had returned home from their ordeals in the desert.

1920

January 19

The Allies formally recognize the independence of Armenia.

January 19

Tried in Constantinople in absentia, Behaeddin Shakir is sentenced to death and Dr. Nazim to fifteen years hard labor.

January 21

Turkish Nationalist forces affiliated with Mustafa Kemal attack Marash.

10,000 Armenians are massacred in Marash.

April 1

The Ittihadists distribute relief funds to party members in hiding in Turkey accused of crimes and to those who had fled to foreign countries.

April 22

The United States of America officially recognizes the Independent Republic of Armenia.

April 23

The Ottoman government in Constantinople announces that it will seek a new review by higher judicial bodies of the sentences against those tried by the courts martial.

April 25

United States President Woodrow Wilson receives an invitation from the San Remo Conference to determine the borders of Armenia.

May

The French and Turkish Nationalists agree to an armistice.

July 22

Jemal Oguz, the murderer of the poet Daniel Varoujan and other Armenian intellectuals, escapes from custody with the assistance of the Military Governor of Constantinople.

July 29

Five war criminals tried for the massacres in Erzinjan, all of whom had conveniently escaped from custody, are sentenced in absentia.

August 5

The court martial condemns to death Nusret, vice-governor of Bayburt District.

August 10

The Treaty of Sèvres is signed. According to articles 226, 227, 228, 229, 230 pertaining to the massacres, the Turkish government promises to hand over all documents and any persons requested by the Allies. Articles 88 and 89 recognize Armenia as a free and independent state.

August

The Turkish Nationalist and Bolshevik forces form an alliance.

November 22

President Woodrow Wilson presents his delineation of the borders of Armenia. A week later Armenia is partitioned by Turkish Nationalist forces and Sovietized by Russian Bolsheviks.

November

Of 10,000 Armenians living in Hadjin (Hajen), only 480 survive a massacre by Turkish Nationalist forces.

December 30

The trial on the massacres in Mosul begins.

1921

January 3, 4, and 5

An acquittal is handed down for those accused of the massacre in Adrianople (Edirne).

January 18

The Ottoman government abolishes the courts martial.

January 21

The trial on Erzerum massacres is reviewed by a new and higher court.

January

Naim Jevad, an accused war criminal, is sent by Enver as an envoy from Moscow to Constantinople.

January 20

The Turkish Nationalist Pact demands the inclusion of Armenia, Smyrna, and Thrace in Turkish territory.

February 8

Mustafa Pasha, presiding judge of the court martial which had condemned Nusret to death on August 5, 1920, was acquitted of the charge of having joined in a conspiracy against the government after six months of imprisonment and a trial. The trial signals the beginning of the reversal of the policy on bringing the Ittihadists to justice.

After a ten-months siege, Aintab capitulates to Turkish Nationalist forces.

February 17

The trial on the Keghi massacres is held.

February 18

Some of the war criminals are acquitted.

February 24

The investigation of the Der-el-Zor (Deir el-Zor) massacres begins.

March 10

The investigation of the Der-el-Zor (Deir el-Zor) massacres continues.

March 15

Talaat is assassinated in Berlin by an Armenian student, Soghomon Tehlirian. Talaat had been condemned to death by the Turkish court martial on July 11, 1919. (In 1943, the Turkish government removed the remains of Talaat from Nazi Germany and enshrined them with great ceremony on Liberty Hill in Constantinople.)

June 1

The German Foreign Office obstructs the former German Consul at Aleppo, Rossler, from testifying in the Berlin court trying Talaat's assassin.

June 2

Tehlirian's trial is held in Berlin.

June 3

Tehlirian is acquitted.

December 6

Said Halim is assassinated in Rome.

1922

April 7

Jemal Azmi, the governor-general of Trebizond during the massacres, and Behaeddin Shakir are assassinated in Berlin.

July 25

Jemal Pasha, the former Minister of the Marine and the Fifth Army commander in Syria, is assassinated in Tiflis (Tbilisi).

August 26

Anarchy spreads in Smyrna as the Turks press in on the city.

September 9

The advance guard of the Turkish Army enters Smyrna and pillages Armenian and Greek homes and stores. Armenians and Greeks are killed in the thousands. Religious institutions, including the Armenian Prelacy in Smyrna, are ransacked.

September 13

The burning of Smyrna by the Turks. Within 24 hours, 50,000 houses, 24 churches, 28 schools, 5 consulates, 7 clubs, 5 banks, and an unknown number of stores and warehouses are destroyed.

November 20

The first Lausanne Conference is convened.

1923

February 4

The Lausanne Conference deadlocks over the Armenian Question.

April 23

The second Lausanne Conference is convened.

July 24

Treaty of Lausanne signed by Turkey and the Allies excludes all mention of Armenia or the Armenians. The new Turkish Nationalist state is extended international recognition. The Ottoman Empire goes out of existence.

August 23

The Turkish Nationalist congress, known as the Grand National Assembly, meeting in Ankara ratifies the Lausanne Treaty. The Allies begin to evacuate the following day from all places in Turkey that had been occupied in accordance with the terms of the Armistice of October 30, 1918.

October 29

The Republic of Turkey is proclaimed by the Turkish Grand National Assembly with Mustafa Kemal as its President.

APPENDIX B: Armenian Genocide Chronology Database

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
0	a Turkish boycott of Armenian businesses is declared by the Ittihadists; Dr. Nazim travels throughout the provinces to implement the boycott	2/21/1914	21	2	1914	3	Macro
1	the police spy David notifies Reshad Bey, Chief of the Political Section of the Constantinople Police Department that he is providing the names, biographies, pictures, and speeches about reform, as well as other data, of 2,000 leading Armenians	2/26/1914	26	2	1914	1	Micro
2	parliamentary elections held in Turkey with only candidates approved by the CUP winning seats	3/2/1914	2	3	1914	3	Macro
3	the Ittihadist Mustafa Abdulhalik Renda, the vice-governor of Seghert, is appointed governor-general of Bitlis province	3/14/1914	14	3	1914	2	Meso
4	negotiations are started between the Turkish and German imperial governments	7/28/1914	28	7	1914	3	Macro
5	Germany declares war on Russia; beginning of WWI	8/1/1914	1	8	1914	3	Macro
6	a secret treaty of alliance is signed between Turkey and Germany virtually placing the Turkish armed forces under German command	8/2/1914	2	8	1914	3	Macro
7	the Turkish government sends sealed envelopes containing a general mobilization order to district and village councils, with the strict instructions that they were not to be opened until further notice; a fortnight later, with the approval of the Ittihad Committee, instructions are issued to open the envelopes	8/3/1914	3	8	1914	3	Macro
8	censorship of all telegraphic communication is announced by the government	8/8/1914	8	8	1914	3	Macro
9	looting is reported in Sivas , Diyarbekir, and other provinces, under the guise of collecting war contributions; stores owned by Armenian and Greek merchants are vandalized	8/18/1914	18	8	1914	2	Meso
10	looting is reported in Sivas, Diyarbekir , and other provinces, under the guise of collecting war contributions; stores owned by Armenian and Greek merchants are vandalized	8/18/1914	18	8	1914	2	Meso
11	looting is reported in Sivas, Diyarbekir, and other provinces, under the guise of collecting war contributions; stores owned by Armenian and Greek merchants are vandalized	8/18/1914	18	8	1914	2	Meso
12	1,080 shops owned by Armenians are burned in the city of Diyarbekir	8/18/1914	18	8	1914	1	Micro
13	the male population between the ages of 20 and 45 is conscripted by the Turkish armed forces	8/22/1914	22	8	1914	3	Macro
14	Turkish troops are garrisoned in Armenian schools and churches in Sivas province; in the city of Sivas, 56,000 soldiers of the 10th Army Corps are quartered in and around the Christian districts	8/28/1914	28	8	1914	2	Meso
15	Turkish troops are garrisoned in Armenian schools and churches in Sivas province; in the city of Sivas, 56,000 soldiers of the 10th Army Corps are quartered in and around the Christian districts	8/28/1914	28	8	1914	1	Micro

1

Village

GEO_CODE GEOGRAPHY

National

5

VILLAGE

LAT

39.75

Sivas

37.0167

LON

OID

EVENT

a Turkish boycott of Armenian businesses is declared by the Ittihadists; Dr.

Nazim travels throughout the provinces to implement the boycott the police spy David notifies Reshad Bey, Chief of the Political Section of

quartered in and around the Christian districts

quartered in and around the Christian districts

Turkish troops are garrisoned in Armenian schools and churches in Sivas province; in the city of Sivas, 56,000 soldiers of the 10th Army Corps are

DATE

9/8/1914

11/9/1914

9

11

DAY

8

мо

9

1914

1914

3

Macro

YEAR LVL_CODE

3

LEVEL

Macro

OID

EVENT

the Turkish government abrogates the Capitulations (the commercial and

news from the interior of Turkey reaches the Armenian community of

Constantinople that persecutions already exceed earlier actions against

the Armenians

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
34	a proclamation of Jihad, directed against England, France, and Russia, is issued in Constantinople legitimating the formation of the chete organizations	11/11/1914	11	11	1914	3	Macro
35	unfounded accusations are launched against the Armenians that they had revolted and were preparing to join the Russian forces	11/13/1914	13	11	1914	3	Macro
36	the village of Otsni in Erzerum province is attacked at night by chete forces; the local Armenian priest and many other Armenians are killed; every house is looted; the first attacks by chete forces on the Armenian villages of Erzerum are reported	11/14/1914	14	11	1914	1	Micro
37	the village of Otsni in Erzerum province is attacked at night by chete forces; the local Armenian priest and many other Armenians are killed; every house is looted; the first attacks by chete forces on the Armenian villages of Erzerum are reported	11/14/1914	14	11	1914	2	Meso
38	Jihad proclamation is read in all the provinces of the Ottoman Empire	11/18/1914	18	11	1914	3	Macro
39	mass executions of Armenian soldiers in the Turkish Army takes place in various public squares for the purpose of terrorizing the Armenians, while with voluntary contributions, Armenians were building several hospitals for the use of the Turkish army through the Red Crescent Society	11/19/1914	19	11	1914	3	Macro
40	orders are issued from Constantinople instructing the provincial administrators to oust all Armenian functionaries in the service of the Ottoman government	11/20/1914	20	11	1914	3	Macro
41	in Mush, Ittihadist agents distribute arms to the Turkish population after arousing them with false stories of Armenian outrages	11/21/1914	21	11	1914	1	Micro
42	previously undisturbed schools and churches in Sivas province, together with many private residences, are requisitioned by the Turkish army for use as barracks; the carts, horses, and other travel equipment of the Armenian villagers in the province are confiscated	11/23/1914	23	11	1914	2	Meso
43	robbery and looting on a large scale is reported in Van province	11/26/1914	26	11	1914	2	Meso
44	the War Ministry distributes explosives, rifles, and other equipment to the irregular forces of the Special Organization (Teshkilati Mahsusa)	11/26/1914	26	11	1914	3	Macro
45	Enver's uncle, Halil Pasha, the military governor of Constantinople, begins organizing Special Organization units in Constantinople by enrolling criminals released from prison	11/26/1914	26	11	1914	2	Meso
46	Halil Pasha instructs the governor of Izmid to identify leaders for Special Organization units and to release criminals from prisons to join these bands	11/29/1914	29	11	1914	1	Micro
47	the vice-governor of Izmid arms the Special Organization with weapons supplied by the War Ministry	11/29/1914	29	11	1914	1	Micro

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
48	chete forces consisting of intentionally released convicts are armed by the government in Van province; in the region of Van requisitions take the form of open robbery and looting	11/29/1914	29	11	1914	2	Meso
49	chete forces consisting of intentionally released convicts are armed by the government in Van province; in the region of Van requisitions take the form of open robbery and looting	11/29/1914	29	11	1914	2	Meso
50	having completed his job organizing the Special Organization in Artvin, Behaeddin Shakir is instructed to move on to Trebizond	11/30/1914	30	11	1914	1	Micro
51	having completed his job organizing the Special Organization in Artvin, Behaeddin Shakir is instructed to move on to Trebizond	11/30/1914	30	11	1914	1	Micro
52	the central command of the Special Organization sends instruction for supplying the chete bands with money, vehicles, and other equipment	11/30/1914	30	11	1914	3	Macro
53	the beginning of a series of isolated murders to terrorize the Armenian population	12/1/1914	1	12	1914	3	Macro
54	reports reach Constantinople that raids by irregular chete forces on the Armenian villages of Erzerum province are continuing	12/1/1914	1	12	1914	2	Meso
55	Turks loot the properties of subjects of Allied nations	12/2/1914	2	12	1914	3	Macro
56	the Ittihad Inspector of Balikesir sends a message to Dr. Nazim of the central committee of the Special Organization via Midhat Shukri, the Central Secretary of Ittihad, that the Interior Ministry and the Ittihad Committee, in accordance with issued orders, are busy organizing the irregular chete bands	12/3/1914	3	12	1914	3	Macro
57	reports continue reaching Constantinople that chete raids on the Armenian villages of Erzerum province are continuing	12/5/1914	5	12	1914	2	Meso
58	Armenians are put to use as porters of army supplies in Erzerum , Trebizond, and Sivas provinces under the worst of cold winter conditions for the purpose of letting them die of overwork and illness	12/6/1914	6	12	1914	2	Meso
59	Armenians are put to use as porters of army supplies in Erzerum, Trebizond , and Sivas provinces under the worst of cold winter conditions for the purpose of letting them die of overwork and illness	12/6/1914	6	12	1914	2	Meso
60	Armenians are put to use as porters of army supplies in Erzerum, Trebizond, and Sivas provinces under the worst of cold winter conditions for the purpose of letting them die of overwork and illness	12/6/1914	6	12	1914	2	Meso
61	the Turkish Cabinet charges Enver with command of the offensive on the Caucasian front and assigns Talaat the position of Acting Minister of War while retaining his position as Minister of the Interior	12/14/1914	14	12	1914	3	Macro
62	an attack by the Ottoman Third Army Corps opens the Battle of Sarikamish on the Caucasian Front $$	12/22/1914	22	12	1914	3	Macro
63	foreign missionaries abandon the interior of Turkey as crosses on missions are broken by the Turks and replaced by crescents	12/23/1914	23	12	1914	3	Macro

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
64	Sahag Odabashian, the newly appointed Prelate of Erzinjan, while travelling from Constantinople via Sivas to Erzinjan, where he was to be installed in office, is slain in the village of Kanli-Tash, near Shabin-Karahisar, by six <i>chetes</i> organized by Ahmed Muammer, the governorgeneral of Sivas province	12/31/1914	31	12	1914	1	Micro
65	the Ittihad representative of Bursa reports to the Ittihad Central Committee that local criminals and bandits have been registered in the Special Organization	1/1/1915	1	1	1915	1	Micro
66	Nuri, vice-governor of Gavar district in Van province, receives orders from the military governor to kill the Armenian soldiers in the Turkish Army who were stationed in his district	1/1/1915	1	1	1915	2	Meso
67	the Turkish government publicly charges that Armenian bakers in the army bakeries of Sivas were poisoning the bread of the Turkish forces; the bakers are cruelly beaten, despite the fact that a group of doctors prove the charge to be false by examining the bread and even eating it; as this marks an attempt on the part of the government to incite massacre, the government does not rescind the charge	1/5/1915	5	1	1915	1	Micro
68	Turkish and Kurdish <i>chetes</i> (Halil Pasha's First Corps) attack Armenian and Assyrian villages in NW Persia; they remain around the city of Tavriz and the city of Urmia from January 8 until January 29, 1915; from Urmia alone more than 18,000 Armenians with many Assyrians and even Persian Muslims, flee to the Caucasus	1/8/1915	8	1	1915	1	Micro
69	Turkish and Kurdish <i>chetes</i> (Halil Pasha's First Corps) attack Armenian and Assyrian villages in NW Persia; they remain around the city of Tavriz and the city of Urmia from January 8 until January 29, 1915; from Urmia alone more than 18,000 Armenians with many Assyrians and even Persian Muslims, flee to the Caucasus Anmeo Muslims, reproved the Caucasus	1/8/1915	8	1	1915	1	Micro
70	destruction of Tavra-Koy and other strategically located villages around the city of Sivas in order to make future defense impossible for the Armenians; inside the city of Sivas strategically located buildings were	1/12/1915	12	1	1915	1	Micro
71	Ahmed Muammer, the governor-general of Sivas province, orders the destruction of Tavra-Koy and other strategically located villages around the city of Sivas in order to make future defense impossible for the Armenians; inside the city of Sivas strategically located buildings were requisitioned	1/12/1915	12	1	1915	1	Micro
72	destruction of Tavra-Koy and other strategically located villages around the city of Sivas in order to make future defense impossible for the Armenians; inside the city of Sivas strategically located buildings were	1/12/1915	12	1	1915	1	Micro

OID	EVENT	DISTRICT	PROVINCE	REGION	COUNTRY_a	COUNTRY_b	COUNTRY_c	COUNTRY_d	COUNTRY_e
64	Sahag Odabashian, the newly appointed Prelate of Erzinjan, while travelling from Constantinople via Sivas to Erzinjan, where he was to be installed in office, is slain in the village of Kanli-Tash, near Shabin-Karahisar, by six <i>chetes</i> organized by Ahmed Muammer, the governorgeneral of Sivas province		Sivas		Turkey				
65	the Ittihad representative of Bursa reports to the Ittihad Central Committee that local criminals and bandits have been registered in the Special Organization		Bursa		Turkey				
66	Nuri, vice-governor of Gavar district in Van province, receives orders from the military governor to kill the Armenian soldiers in the Turkish Army who were stationed in his district		Van		Turkey				
67	the Turkish government publicly charges that Armenian bakers in the army bakeries of Sivas were poisoning the bread of the Turkish forces; the bakers are cruelly beaten, despite the fact that a group of doctors prove the charge to be false by examining the bread and even eating it; as this marks an attempt on the part of the government to incite massacre, the government does not rescind the charge		Sivas		Turkey				
68	Turkish and Kurdish <i>chetes</i> (Halil Pasha's First Corps) attack Armenian and Assyrian villages in NW Persia; they remain around the city of Tavriz and the city of Urmia from January 8 until January 29, 1915; from Urmia alone more than 18,000 Armenians with many Assyrians and even Persian Muslims, flee to the Caucasus		Iran	Northwest Persia	Turkey	Iran (Persia)			
69	Turkish and Kurdish <i>chetes</i> (Halil Pasha's First Corps) attack Armenian and Assyrian villages in NW Persia; they remain around the city of Tavriz and the city of Urmia from January 8 until January 29, 1915; from Urmia alone more than 18,000 Armenians with many Assyrians and even Persian Muslims, flee to the Caucasus		Iran	Northwest Persia	Turkey	Iran (Persia)			
70	destruction of Tavra-Koy and other strategically located villages around the city of Sivas in order to make future defense impossible for the Armenians; inside the city of Sivas strategically located buildings were		Sivas		Turkey				
71	Ahmed Muammer, the governor-general of Sivas province, orders the destruction of Tavra-Koy and other strategically located villages around the city of Sivas in order to make future defense impossible for the Armenians; inside the city of Sivas strategically located buildings were requisitioned		Sivas		Turkey				
72	destruction of Tavra-Koy and other strategically located villages around the city of Sivas in order to make future defense impossible for the Armenians; inside the city of Sivas strategically located buildings were		Sivas		Turkey				

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
73	the last actions of the Battle of Sarikamish are reported; the Turkish army is totally defeated and almost destroyed with a loss of 70,000 men out of 85,000		16	1	1915	3	Macro
74	Enver arrives in Sivas by automobile from Erzerum after his calamitous defeat at Sarikamish; he instructs the Army to accept only his orders and none hereafter from the German commanders and to draft at once all those deferred in the 20 to 40 age group along with all males between the ages of 18 and 20 and 45 to 52	1/19/1915	19	1	1915	3	Macro
75	Enver arrives in Constantinople by automobile from Sivas; after his arrival, he makes a speech congratulating the Armenians for admirably doing their duty on the Caucasian front and elsewhere; Enver seeks to lull the Armenians of Constantinople who had not yet experienced the general persecution in the provinces because of the presence of a large European community in the city	1/22/1915	22	1	1915	1	Micro
76	Enver, now actively Minister of War again, issues a general order to shoot all persons resisting his orders	1/23/1915	23	1	1915	3	Macro
77	Talaat advises German Ambassador Count Hans von Wangenheim that the war is the only propitious moment to conclude the Armenian question	2/2/1915	2	2	1915	3	Macro
78	S. Pasdermadjian, the Second Director of the Ottoman Bank, is murdered in the presence of German Major-General Posseldt, who reported that no investigation was carried or was any attempt made by the Turkish authorities to apprehend the guilty parties	2/10/1915	10	2	1915	3	Macro
79	Enver's brother-in-law, Hafiz Hakki, dies of typhus and is replaced by Mahmud Kamil as Commander of the Third Army (Erzerum)	2/10/1915	10	2	1915	3	Macro
80	Tahir Jevdet, governor-general of Van province, is reported saying that the government must begin finishing the Armenians in Van at once	2/14/1915	14	2	1915	2	Meso
81	the vice-governor of Mush orders 70 gendarmes to attack the village of Koms and to kill the Armenian Dashnak leader Rupen and all persons with him; Rupen and his companions resist and eventually escape to the Caucasus	2/15/1915	15	2	1915	1	Micro
82	Talaat, Osman Bedri, and other Ittihadist leaders decide in a meeting that should Allied naval ships force the Dardanelles, the Turks would burn Constantinople, blow up the Hagia Sophia, and slaughter the Christian inhabitants; kerosene is distributed to all police stations in Constantinople for ready use in such an eventuality	2/19/1915	19	2	1915	3	Macro
83	an attack by <i>chetes</i> on the village of Purk near Shabin-Karahisar results in looting, murder, rape	2/21/1915	21	2	1915	1	Micro
84	Vramian, an Armenian parliamentary deputy from Van, writes Talaat advising him to remove the large number of <i>chetes</i> in Van province	2/26/1915	26	2	1915	2	Meso

OID	EVENT	GEO_CODE	GEOGRAPHY	VILLAGE	LAT	LON
73	the last actions of the Battle of Sarikamish are reported; the Turkish army is totally defeated and almost destroyed with a loss of 70,000 men out of 85,000	6	Global	Sarikamish	40.3381	42.573
	Enver arrives in Sivas by automobile from Erzerum after his calamitous defeat at Sarikamish; he instructs the Army to accept only his orders and none hereafter from the German commanders and to draft at once all those deferred in the 20 to 40 age group along with all males between the ages of 18 and 20 and 45 to 52	5	National	Sivas	39.75	37.0167
75	Enver arrives in Constantinople by automobile from Sivas; after his arrival, he makes a speech congratulating the Armenians for admirably doing their duty on the Caucasian front and elsewhere; Enver seeks to lull the Armenians of Constantinople who had not yet experienced the general persecution in the provinces because of the presence of a large European community in the city	1	Village	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
76	Enver, now actively Minister of War again, issues a general order to shoot all persons resisting his orders	5	National			
77	Talaat advises German Ambassador Count Hans von Wangenheim that the war is the only propitious moment to conclude the Armenian question	5	National			
78	S. Pasdermadjian, the Second Director of the Ottoman Bank, is murdered in the presence of German Major-General Posseldt, who reported that no investigation was carried or was any attempt made by the Turkish authorities to apprehend the guilty parties	6	Global			
79	Enver's brother-in-law, Hafiz Hakki, dies of typhus and is replaced by Mahmud Kamil as Commander of the Third Army (Erzerum)	5	National			
80	Tahir Jevdet, governor-general of Van province, is reported saying that the government must begin finishing the Armenians in Van at once	3	Province			
81	the vice-governor of Mush orders 70 gendarmes to attack the village of Koms and to kill the Armenian Dashnak leader Rupen and all persons with him; Rupen and his companions resist and eventually escape to the Caucasus	1	Village	Koms	38.4	42.7
	Talaat, Osman Bedri, and other Ittihadist leaders decide in a meeting that should Allied naval ships force the Dardanelles, the Turks would burn Constantinople, blow up the Hagia Sophia, and slaughter the Christian inhabitants; kerosene is distributed to all police stations in Constantinople for ready use in such an eventuality	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
83	an attack by <i>chetes</i> on the village of Purk near Shabin-Karahisar results in looting, murder, rape	1	Village	Purk	40.13333	38.15
84	Vramian, an Armenian parliamentary deputy from Van, writes Talaat advising him to remove the large number of <i>chetes</i> in Van province	3	Province			

PROVINCE

REGION

DISTRICT

COUNTRY_a COUNTRY_b COUNTRY_c

COUNTRY_d COUNTRY_e

OID

EVENT

	FVFVF	D.4.T.F.	5.41/		V545		15151
OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	МО	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
85	in Sivas province a general attack is reported on many Armenian villages accompanied by raping, looting, and an increasingly larger number of killings	2/27/1915	27	2	1915	2	Meso
86	in the village of Chomaklu in Kayseri province and in other places, the government demands all weapons from the Armenians	2/27/1915	27	2	1915	1	Micro
87	in Marash, the Armenians in the Turkish Army are deprived of their uniforms and arms	3/1/1915	1	3	1915	1	Micro
88	a dispatch from Ittihad Central Committee is released announcing the decision to exterminate the Armenians	3/3/1915	3	3	1915	3	Macro
89	Armenian soldiers in the Erzerum army are deprived of their uniforms and arms	3/3/1915	3	3	1915	2	Meso
90	the British decide to attack the Dardanelles	3/3/1915	3	3	1915	3	Macro
91	in Van province, regular gendarmes and chetes are reported attacking many villages inhabited by Armenians and Assyrians	3/5/1915	5	3	1915	2	Meso
92	a search for weapons is conducted in Iskenderun and a mass arrest of Armenians carried out	3/7/1915	7	3	1915	1	Micro
93	Chetes and regular army attack Zeitun; 6 Turkish gendarmes are killed by individuals resisting the attack	3/9/1915	9	3	1915	1	Micro
94	massacres and robberies are carried [out] in Alashkert district as part of a general campaign led by the <i>chetes</i> against Armenian villages of the	3/12/1915	12	3	1915	2	Meso
95	mass arrests of Armenians are carried out in Dortyol and a public announcement is made that those arrested would be sent to work on road construction near Aleppo; they are never heard of again	3/12/1915	12	3	1915	1	Micro
96	Enver leaves for Berlin to see Kaiser Wilhelm II	3/12/1915	12	3	1915	3	Macro
97	a traveling commission of parliamentary deputies tours all the cities of Anatolia; the commission includes Dr. Fazil Berki, parliamentary deputy from Chankri, Ubedulla, parliamentary deputy from Smyrna, and Behaeddin Shakir, member of the Central Committee of the Ittihad Party; they address the Turkish population in the mosques describing the Armenians as internal enemies which must [be] destroyed	3/13/1915	13	3	1915	3	Macro
98	in Sivas province the population in all the Armenian villages is disarmed	3/13/1915	13	3	1915	2	Meso
99	Sahag, the Catholicos of Cilicia, advises the Armenians of Zeitun not to resist under any conditions	3/14/1915	14	3	1915	1	Micro
100	Russian forces advance between Urmia and Tavriz	3/16/1915	16	3	1915	3	Macro
101	Russian forces advance between Urmia and Tavriz	3/16/1915	16	3	1915	3	Macro
102	an Allied attack on the Dardanelles begins	3/18/1915	18	3	1915	3	Macro
103	in Zeitun, the Turkish forces arrest many of the remaining Armenian notables and intellectuals whom they torture and finally kill	3/18/1915	18	3	1915	1	Micro
104	6 Armenian soldiers from town of Gurun are publicly hanged in Sivas to frighten Armenian population	3/19/1915	19	3	1915	1	Micro

244	

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
0.0		DAIL	DAI	IVIO	ILAN	LVL_CODE	LLVLL
105	6 Armenian soldiers from town of Gurun are publicly hanged in Sivas to frighten Armenian population	3/19/1915	19	3	1915	1	Micro
106	Greek recruits are massacred near Smyrna	3/19/1915	19	3	1915	1	Micro
107	Omer Naji, a circulating Ittihad propagandist, travels to Aleppo , Adana, and nearby towns to arouse the Muslims	3/21/1915	21	3	1915	1	Micro
108	Omer Naji, a circulating Ittihad propagandist, travels to Aleppo, Adana , and nearby towns to arouse the Muslims	3/21/1915	21	3	1915	1	Micro
109	Omer Naji, a circulating Ittihad propagandist, travels to Aleppo, Adana, and nearby towns to arouse the Muslims	3/21/1915	21	3	1915	1	Micro
110	chetes and gendarmes attack Armenians in the towns of Bayburt and Terchan in Erzerum province, and in Bitlis	3/24/1915	24	3	1915	1	Micro
111	chetes and gendarmes attack Armenians in the towns of Bayburt and Terchan in Erzerum province, and in Bitlis	3/24/1915	24	3	1915	1	Micro
112	chetes and gendarmes attack Armenians in the towns of Bayburt and Terchan in Erzerum province, and in Bitlis	3/24/1915	24	3	1915	1	Micro
113	Sahag, Catholicos of Cilicia, renews his instruction to the Armenians of Zeitun not to resist	3/26/1915	26	3	1915	1	Micro
114	30 more Armenian community leaders are arrested in Zeitun	3/26/1915	26	3	1915	1	Micro
115	the Armenian Dashnak leader, Murad, resists arrest in Sivas and flees to the mountains, and after many daring escapes reaches the Caucasus	3/28/1915	28	3	1915	1	Micro
116	Hamid, governor-general of Diyarbekir province, is removed for opposing order of massacre and is replaced by Dr. Reshid	3/28/1915	28	3	1915	2	Meso
117	in Aleppo, the capital of the province, Jemal Pasha falsely announces that the Armenians of Zeitun are in revolt and therefore he is instructing the military authorities, to the exclusion of the civilian government, to take measures to punish the Armenians	3/29/1915	29	3	1915	1	Micro
118	artillery and 3 regiments of regular army are sent to Zeitun as reinforcements for the 3 battalions which had arrived in the town in January and February	3/29/1915	29	3	1915	1	Micro
119	mass beatings and tortures are inflicted on the Armenians of Chomaklu	3/30/1915	30	3	1915	1	Micro
120	in Marash, Turks announce a mass meeting to prepare a massacre; acting under the terms of the March 29 order, the government forbids civilians to take matters into their own hands	3/31/1915	31	3	1915	1	Micro
121	deportation of Armenians begins from Zeitun ; some of the inhabitants are sent to the Konia Desert in central Anatolia; the rest are sent to Der-el-Zor in the Syrian Desert	3/31/1915	31	3	1915	1	Micro
122	deportation of Armenians begins from Zeitun; some of the inhabitants are sent to the Konia Desert in central Anatolia ; the rest are sent to Der-el-Zor in the Syrian Desert	3/31/1915	31	3	1915	2	Meso

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
138	Talaat tells the Armenian parliamentary deputy Bedros Halajian that there will be no massacres	4/11/1915	11	4	1915	3	Macro
139	widespread attacks, and looting on, Armenian villages in Bitlis and Erzerum provinces are fed by the accusation that the Armenians caused the war (WWI)	4/12/1915	12	4	1915	2	Meso
140	widespread attacks, and looting on, Armenian villages in Bitlis and Erzerum provinces are fed by the accusation that the Armenians caused the war (WWI)	4/12/1915	12	4	1915	2	Meso
141	the governor-general of Van, Tahir Jevdet invites the Armenian parliamentary deputies from Van and the Dashnak leader Ishkan to attend a conference	4/14/1915	14	4	1915	2	Meso
142	Armenian refugees from villages surrounding the city of Van arrive and notify the inhabitants that 80 villages in Van province were already obliterated and that 24,000 Armenians had been killed in 3 days	4/15/1915	15	4	1915	1	Micro
143	Armenian refugees from villages surrounding the city of Van arrive and notify the inhabitants that 80 villages in Van province were already obliterated and that 24,000 Armenians had been killed in 3 days	4/15/1915	15	4	1915	2	Meso
144	the Armenian leaders Vramian and Ishkan are slain during the night in the Kurdish village of Hirj by <i>chetes</i> on orders from governor-general Tahir Jevdet	4/16/1915	16	4	1915	1	Micro
145	friendly Kurds inform the inhabitants of Van of the assassination of Vramian and Ishkan	4/17/1915	17	4	1915	1	Micro
146	the Armenians organize defense against the sudden attack by Turkish forces on the city; they hold out until advance units of the Russian army consisting of Armenian volunteers arrive to their rescue on 23 May 1915	4/17/1915	17	4	1915	1	Micro
147	until the end of April, 32,000 more Armenians are slain in the villages of Van province, including the inhabitants of remote villages	4/18/1915	18	4	1915	2	Meso
148	in Erzerum, Turkish civilians declare intentions to hold a meeting; the army forbids it; similar gatherings in other centers are also forbidden on the grounds that the Army is the agency responsible for handling the Armenians	4/18/1915	18	4	1915	1	Micro
149	the governor-general of Van province demands that the Armenians of the city of Van surrender their weapons; the Armenians refuse as chete units were harassing the surrounding villages	4/18/1915	18	4	1915	1	Micro
150	house searches are made in Diyarbekir and widespread persecution takes place	4/19/1915	19	4	1915	1	Micro
151	the deportation of 25,000 Armenians of Zeitun is completed	4/20/1915	20	4	1915	1	Micro
152	the first large-scale arrest of Armenians are made in Diyarbekir upon the orders of Governor-general Reshid	4/20/1915	20	4	1915	1	Micro

1

1

5

7

8

9

5

STAGE_a STAGE_b STAGE_c

10

11

STAGE_d STAGE_e STAGE_f

NOTE

ACTOR

р

OID

will be no massacres

EVENT

Talaat tells the Armenian parliamentary deputy Bedros Halajian that there

151 the deportation of 25,000 Armenians of Zeitun is completed

orders of Governor-general Reshid

the first large-scale arrest of Armenians are made in Diyarbekir upon the

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
153	20 Armenian Social Democratic Hnchak Party members are brought to the central prison in Constantinople to face court martial; they are hanged publicly on 2 Jun 1915	4/20/1915	20	4	1915	1	Micro
154	250 Armenian intellectuals and community leaders are arrested in Constantinople and sent to Chankri and Ayash, where they are later slain	4/24/1915	24	4	1915	1	Micro
155	250 Armenian intellectuals and community leaders are arrested in Constantinople and sent to Chankri and Ayash, where they are later slain	4/24/1915	24	4	1915	1	Micro
156	250 Armenian intellectuals and community leaders are arrested in Constantinople and sent to Chankri and Ayash , where they are later slain	4/24/1915	24	4	1915	1	Micro
157	the editors and staff of Azadamart, the leading Armenian newspaper of Constantinople, are arrested, and on 15 June are slain in Diyarbekir, where they had been transported and imprisoned	4/24/1915	24	4	1915	1	Micro
158	the editors and staff of Azadamart, the leading Armenian newspaper of Constantinople, are arrested, and on 15 June are slain in Diyarbekir , where they had been transported and imprisoned	4/24/1915	24	4	1915	1	Micro
159	the Armenian Patriarch of Constantinople and Zohrab, Armenian deputy in the Ottoman Parliament, petition the Grand Vizier, Said Halim, the Minister of the Interior Talaat, and the President of the Senate, Rifat, on behalf of the arrested Armenians of Constantinople; though approached separately, all 3 give identical answers; that the government is isolating the Armenian leadership and dissolving the Armenian political	4/24/1915	24	4	1915	1	Micro
160	3 Armenians are hanged publicly in Mush without trial	4/26/1915	26	4	1915	1	Micro
161	a second meeting in Erzerum to organize a communal massacre is disbanded by the government as interference in the affairs of the army	4/27/1915	27	4	1915	1	Micro
162	26 Armenian leaders are arrested in Marsovan; a 2-week long search for weapons is started accompanied by acts of violence and the abuse of women	4/27/1915	27	4	1915	1	Micro
163	Russian citizens of Armenian origin are arrested in Constantinople	4/29/1915	29	4	1915	3	Macro
164	the disarming of the Armenians in Constantinople is carried out with many outrages $ \\$	4/29/1915	29	4	1915	1	Micro
165	the vice-governor of Erzinjan begins the persecution of the Armenians with the arrest of many intellectuals	4/30/1915	30	4	1915	1	Micro
166	the arrest of the Armenian professors and teachers of the American Euphrates College in Kharput is started	5/1/1915	1	5	1915	1	Micro
167	Halil Pasha's forces are defeated by the Russian Army in the Caucasus and in northern Iran, and retreat to Van , Bitlis, and Mush where they participate in the massacre of the Armenians	5/2/1915	2	5	1915	1	Micro
168	Halil Pasha's forces are defeated by the Russian Army in the Caucasus and in northern Iran, and retreat to Van, Bitlis , and Mush where they participate in the massacre of the Armenians	5/2/1915	2	5	1915	1	Micro

2	
Ō	
0	

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
0.2			-711			111_0021	
160	Halil Pasha's forces are defeated by the Russian Army in the Caucasus and	F /2 /4 04 F	2	_	1015	4	N 41
169	in northern Iran, and retreat to Van, Bitlis, and Mush where they participate in the massacre of the Armenians	5/2/1915	2	5	1915	1	Micro
170	3,000 English and French civilians are arrested in Constantinople	5/2/1915	2	5	1915	3	Macro
	house searches are made in Aleppo	5/3/1915	3	5	1915	1	Micro
	Macedonian Turkish immigrants are installed in Zeitun by the government	5/3/1915	3	5	1915	1	Micro
	the deportation from the villages of Erzerum Province are started	5/3/1915	3	5	1915	2	Meso
	the mass arrests of Armenian leaders in Aintab are begun	5/4/1915	4	5	1915	1	Micro
	200 Armenian leaders in Erzerum are arrested	5/4/1915	4	5	1915	1	Micro
176	arrests and persecutions begin in Kharput	5/5/1915	5	5	1915	1	Micro
177	Allied nationals in Beirut are deported to Damascus and dispersed from there	5/6/1915	6	5	1915	3	Macro
178	Allied nationals in Beirut are deported to Damascus and dispersed from there	5/6/1915	6	5	1915	3	Macro
179	the New York Times reports that the Young Turks had adopted a policy to annihilate the Armenians	5/6/1915	6	5	1915	3	Macro
180	Lord Grey, British Minister of Foreign Affairs, sends a message to Enver holding him personally responsible should anything happen to the 3,000 captive English and French civilians	5/9/1915	9	5	1915	3	Macro
181	950 prominent Armenians are arrested in Diyarbekir on orders from Dr. Reshid, the governor-general of Diyarbekir province	5/10/1915	10	5	1915	1	Micro
182	the Armenian refugees from Zeitun found in Marash, who had previously been spared deportation, are removed to the Syrian Desert	5/10/1915	10	5	1915	1	Micro
183	the Armenian refugees from Zeitun found in Marash , who had previously been spared deportation, are removed to the Syrian Desert	5/10/1915	10	5	1915	1	Micro
184	Vartkes, an Armenian deputy in the Ottoman Parliament, visits Talaat to protest the arrests of 24 April	5/12/1915	12	5	1915	3	Macro
185	English and French civilian prisoners are deported to the interior of Anatolia	5/14/1915	14	5	1915	3	Macro
186	38 Armenian community leaders are arrested in the town of Chomaklu in Kayseri province and shortly thereafter executed	5/14/1915	14	5	1915	1	Micro
187	the Armenian community leaders in the town of Bayburt are arrested and subsequently killed in Urbajioghli-Dere	5/15/1915	15	5	1915	1	Micro
188	the Armenian community leaders in the town of Bayburt are arrested and subsequently killed in Urbajioghli-Dere	5/15/1915	15	5	1915	1	Micro
189	Armenians are deported from the northern villages of Erzerum province	5/15/1915	15	5	1915	2	Meso
190	courts martial are set up in Marash to try the Armenian leaders arrested there shortly earlier	5/18/1915	18	5	1915	1	Micro
191	advance troops of the Russian Army in the Caucasus led by Armenian volunteers reach Van and lift the siege of the city	5/19/1915	19	5	1915	1	Micro

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
192	Armenians in the Khnus region of Erzerum province are massacred	5/19/1915	19	5	1915	2	Meso
193	regular Russian Army forces arrive in Van; they begin the cremation of the dead in the city and in the villages of the province; 55,000 dead are identified as Armenians	5/21/1915	21	5	1915	1	Micro
194	Armenian parliamentary deputy Vartkes visits Police Commissioner Osman Bedri to protest the arrests of the Constantinople Armenian community leaders	5/21/1915	21	5	1915	1	Micro
195	Turkish refugees are settled in the emptied Armenian villages of the Tortum District of Erzerum province	5/22/1915	22	5	1915	2	Meso
196	a note is sent by the Allied Powers to the Turkish Cabinet holding it responsible for the massacres of the Armenians	5/24/1915	24	5	1915	3	Macro
197	Armenian parliamentary deputies Zohrab and Vartkes are arrested in Constantinople and later murdered while in custody in Kara-Kopru	5/25/1915	25	5	1915	1	Micro
198	Armenian parliamentary deputies Zohrab and Vartkes are arrested in Constantinople and later murdered while in custody in Kara-Kopru	5/25/1915	25	5	1915	1	Micro
199	German Marshal Otto Liman von Sanders reports that the deportations were planned by the Committee of Union and Progress (CUP) and received the approval of all the ministries, and that the execution of the plans was placed in the hands of the governors-general, their subordinates and the police	5/27/1915	27	5	1915	3	Macro
200	the promulgation of the Temporary Law of Deportation, months after the depopulation of the Armenian settlements had been initiated	5/27/1915	27	5	1915	3	Macro
201	2,000 Armenians are deported from Marash	5/27/1915	27	5	1915	1	Micro
202	300 Armenians arrested on 10 May in Diyarbekir are murdered while in custody	5/27/1915	27	5	1915	1	Micro
203	Talaat is reported to have said that he was going to give the Armenians a new and final residence	5/29/1915	29	5	1915	3	Macro
204	630 Armenians arrested on 10 May in Diyarbekir are murdered in the village of Bisheri while in custody and their bodies are thrown in the Tigris River	5/29/1915	29	5	1915	1	Micro
205	630 Armenians arrested on 10 May in Diyarbekir are murdered in the village of Bisheri while in custody and their bodies are thrown in the Tigris River	5/29/1915	29	5	1915	1	Micro
206	2 weeks of outrages perpetrated against the Armenians of the town of Chomaklu under the guise of forcing the Armenians to give up their arms are ended	5/31/1915	31	5	1915	1	Micro
207	German Ambassador Hans von Wangenheim advises against German interference in the deportations	5/31/1915	31	5	1915	3	Macro
208	Ayub Bey, an arch-assassin, leaves Adana for Aleppo in connection with organizing massacres	6/3/1915	3	6	1915	1	Micro

OID	EVENT	GEO_CODE	GEOGRAPHY	VILLAGE	LAT	LON
192	Armenians in the Khnus region of Erzerum province are massacred	4	Region			
193	regular Russian Army forces arrive in Van; they begin the cremation of the dead in the city and in the villages of the province; 55,000 dead are identified as Armenians	1	Village	Van	38.48914	43.40889
194	Armenian parliamentary deputy Vartkes visits Police Commissioner Osman Bedri to protest the arrests of the Constantinople Armenian community leaders	1	Village	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
195	Turkish refugees are settled in the emptied Armenian villages of the Tortum District of Erzerum province	2	District			
196	a note is sent by the Allied Powers to the Turkish Cabinet holding it responsible for the massacres of the Armenians	6	Global			
197	Armenian parliamentary deputies Zohrab and Vartkes are arrested in Constantinople and later murdered while in custody in Kara-Kopru	1	Village	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
198	Armenian parliamentary deputies Zohrab and Vartkes are arrested in Constantinople and later murdered while in custody in Kara-Kopru	1	Village	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
199	German Marshal Otto Liman von Sanders reports that the deportations were planned by the Committee of Union and Progress (CUP) and received the approval of all the ministries, and that the execution of the plans was placed in the hands of the governors-general, their subordinates and the police	6	Global			
200	the promulgation of the Temporary Law of Deportation, months after the depopulation of the Armenian settlements had been initiated	5	National			
201	2,000 Armenians are deported from Marash	1	Village	Marash	37.5833	36.9333
202	300 Armenians arrested on 10 May in Diyarbekir are murdered while in custody	1	Village	Diyarbekir	37.91441	40.23063
203	Talaat is reported to have said that he was going to give the Armenians a new and final residence	5	National			
204	630 Armenians arrested on 10 May in Diyarbekir are murdered in the village of Bisheri while in custody and their bodies are thrown in the Tigris River	1	Village	Diyarbekir	37.91441	40.23063
205	630 Armenians arrested on 10 May in Diyarbekir are murdered in the village of Bisheri while in custody and their bodies are thrown in the Tigris River	1	Village	Bisheri		
	2 weeks of outrages perpetrated against the Armenians of the town of Chomaklu under the guise of forcing the Armenians to give up their arms are ended	1	Village	Chomakhlu	40.35	31.4166
207	German Ambassador Hans von Wangenheim advises against German interference in the deportations	6	Global			
208	Ayub Bey, an arch-assassin, leaves Adana for Aleppo in connection with organizing massacres	1	Village	Adana	37.0166	35.3167

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
209	Ayub Bey, an arch-assassin, leaves Adana for Aleppo in connection with organizing massacres	6/3/1915	3	6	1915	1	Micro
210	Enver issues a circular dispatch classified secret and urgent concerning the deportations $\frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{1}{2} \right) = \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{1}{2} \right) \left(\frac$	6/4/1915	4	6	1915	3	Macro
211	the first convoy of Armenian deportees leave Erzinjan toward Kemakh on their way to the Syrian Desert	6/7/1915	7	6	1915	1	Micro
212	the first convoy of Armenian deportees leave Erzinjan toward Kemakh on their way to the Syrian Desert	6/7/1915	7	6	1915	1	Micro
213	the first convoy of Armenian deportees leave Erzinjan toward Kemakh on their way to the Syrian Desert	6/7/1915	7	6	1915	2	Meso
214	the Armenian Prelate of Shabin-Karahisar, Vaghinag Vartabed, is assassinated	6/7/1915	7	6	1915	1	Micro
215	the Armenians of Constantinople appeal to the German and the Austrian Embassies to prevent the deportations and associated outrages, but receive no satisfactory reply	6/7/1915	7	6	1915	3	Macro
216	the Armenians arrested in Sivas on 1 April and transported to Angora Province are murdered in the woods of Meshedler-Yeri; the mass slaughter is witnessed by Greek woodcutters who report the news to the Armenians in Sivas	6/7/1915	7	6	1915	1	Micro
217	the Armenians arrested in Sivas on 1 April and transported to Angora Province are murdered in the woods of Meshedler-Yeri; the mass slaughter is witnessed by Greek woodcutters who report the news to the Armenians in Sivas	6/7/1915	7	6	1915	2	Meso
218	the Armenians arrested in Sivas on 1 April and transported to Angora Province are murdered in the woods of Meshedler-Yeri ; the mass slaughter is witnessed by Greek woodcutters who report the news to the Armenians in Sivas	6/7/1915	7	6	1915	1	Micro
219	the Armenians arrested in Sivas on 1 April and transported to Angora Province are murdered in the woods of Meshedler-Yeri; the mass slaughter is witnessed by Greek woodcutters who report the news to the Armenians in Sivas	6/7/1915	7	6	1915	1	Micro
	the second convoy of deportees from Erzinjan leaves for the Syrian Desert	6/8/1915	8	6	1915	1	Micro
221	the third convoy of Armenian departs from Erzinjan	6/9/1915	9	6	1915	1	Micro
222	3 Armenian medical officers, Dr. Hairanian, Dr. Baghdasar Vartanian, and Dr. Maksud, serving in the Turkish Army are murdered in the city of Sivas	6/9/1915	9	6	1915	1	Micro
223	over a period of 4 days the Armenians deported from the towns and villages of Erzerum province are slaughtered in a major massacre at Kemakh	6/10/1915	10	6	1915	2	Meso

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
224	over a period of 4 days the Armenians deported from the towns and villages of Erzerum province are slaughtered in a major massacre at Kemakh	6/10/1915	13	6	1915	1	Micro
225	the War Ministry orders the seizure of all the domestic animals of the Armenians	6/13/1915	13	6	1915	3	Macro
226	the War Ministry notifies that the permits given to Armenians exempting them from the deportation and safety certificates are only provisional and temporary	6/13/1915	13	6	1915	3	Macro
227	25,000 Armenians are murdered by the fourth day of the Kemakh massacre; the 86th Cavalry Brigade with its officers and the 2nd Reserve Cavalry Division of the Turkish Army participate in the slaughter	6/13/1915	13	6	1915	1	Micro
228	instructions concerning procedures for the deportations and urging extreme strictness are sent to provincial governors	6/13/1915	13	6	1915	3	Macro
229	Subhi Bey, the assistant to the Undersecretary of the Interior Ministry asks for a list of Armenians working in the shipyards, docks, and arsenals of the Ministry of the Marine	6/14/1915	14	6	1915	3	Macro
230	the third convoy of Armenian deportees from the town of Bayburt departs	6/14/1915	14	6	1915	1	Micro
231	300 Armenian community leaders are arrested in Shabin-Karahisar	6/14/1915	14	6	1915	1	Micro
232	zu members of Armenian Social Democratic Hinchak Party are publicly hanged in Constantinople as a signal to the provinces to intensify	6/15/1915	15	6	1915	1	Micro
233	12 Armenian community leaders are publicly hanged in Sivas	6/15/1915	15	6	1915	1	Micro
234	the Armenians of Shabin-Karahisar organize defense against chete forces and the regular Turkish Army	6/15/1915	15	6	1915	1	Micro
235	3,500 Armenian men are seized in a mass arrest in Sivas province	6/16/1915	16	6	1915	2	Meso
236	Talaat is reported to have declared that he will uproot the internal enemy	6/17/1915	17	6	1915	3	Macro
237	1,213 Armenian men are arrested in Marsovan	6/17/1915	17	6	1915	1	Micro
238	8,500 Armenians withdraw into the ruined castle of Shabin-Karahisar to defend themselves against the Turks	6/17/1915	17	6	1915	1	Micro
239	160 families are deported from the city of Erzinjan	6/18/1915	18	6	1915	1	Micro
240	a second convoy composed of 300 families leaves the city of Erzerum	6/19/1915	19	6	1915	1	Micro
241	the governor-general of Aleppo, Jelal Bey, resigns in protest against the deportation order and the massacres	6/21/1915	21	6	1915	1	Micro
242	Talaat sends instructions to prevent the populace from robbing the abandoned goods of the Armenians	6/21/1915	21	6	1915	3	Macro
243	the Interior Ministry advises provincial governors that the Commission on Abandoned Goods will have charge of the resettlement of Turkish Muslim immigrants	6/23/1915	23	6	1915	3	Macro
244	the Interior Ministry advises taking the precaution of separating the convoys of Armenian deportees by a distance of five hours	6/23/1915	23	6	1915	3	Macro
245	the wholesale arrest of 1,500 men is carried out in Sivas Province	6/23/1915	23	6	1915	2	Meso

OID	EVENT	GEO_CODE	GEOGRAPHY	VILLAGE	LAT	LON
246	first large-scale massacre of Armenian men is carried out in the town of Kharput	1	Village	Kharput	38.7167	39.25
247	wholesale arrests are made in Bitlis of the scattered remnant Armenians who had escaped the previous series of massacres	1	Village	Bitlis	38.45	42.3
248	massacres of Armenian Christians, Maronites, Nestorians, Europeans, Catholics, and other non-Muslim people in the city of Mardin are carried out under the direct order of Dr. Reshid, the governor-general	1	Village	Mardin	37.3142	40.7442
249	the Armenian notables of Trebizond are sent by boat toward Samsun and on the way are thrown, tightly bound together, into the Black Sea	1	Village	Trabzon	41	39.7333
250	the Armenian notables of Trebizond are sent by boat toward Samsun and on the way are thrown, tightly bound together, into the Black Sea	1	Village	Samsun	41.2875	36.3347
251	the massacre of Armenians of Bitlis is carried out under the direct orders of Mustafa Abdulhalik Renda	1	Village	Bitlis	38.45	42.3
252	the remaining Armenian men in Sivas are arrested	1	Village	Sivas	39.75	37.0167
253	a government decree instructs the 30,000 Armenians in Trebizond to leave the city within 5 days	1	Village	Trabzon	41	39.7333
254	a decree issued in Erzerum orders all Armenians to leave for Syria	1	Village	Erzurum	39.905	41.2595
255	a decree issued in Samsun orders all Armenians to leave within 15 days	1	Village	Samsun	41.2875	36.3347
256	the previously arrested Armenian educators and community leaders in Kharput are transported from prison to be murdered	1	Village	Kharput	38.7167	39.25
257	Vartkes and Zohrab, 2 Armenian deputies in the Ottoman Parliament, deported from Constantinople , arrive in custody in Aleppo	1	Village	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
258	Vartkes and Zohrab, 2 Armenian deputies in the Ottoman Parliament, deported from Constantinople, arrive in custody in Aleppo	1	Village	Aleppo	36.2	37.15
259	3,000 Armenians from the city of Erzerum are murdered while being deported	1	Village	Erzurum	39.905	41.2595
260	6,000 Armenians from Zeitun arrive in the Konia Desert and nearby malarial marshes	1	Village	Zeytun	37.87551	36.83445
261	6,000 Armenians from Zeitun arrive in the Konia Desert and nearby malarial marshes	4	Region			
262	2,000 Armenian soldiers in the Turkish Army used as laborers are massacred near the city of Kharput	1	Village	Kharput	38.7167	39.25
263	the first convoy of deportees leaves the seaport of Trebizond for the south	1	Village	Trabzon	41	39.7333
264	deportees from the city are to leave by 5 July in groups according to street residence; a total of 48,000 persons are deported; the governor, commissioner of police, 2 parliamentary deputies, the qadi (the chief religious judge), and the mufti (the religious chief) tell the Armenians that they were being resettled for the duration of the war in order to forestall	1	Village	Sivas	39.75	37.0167

0	2)
Č	Š)

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	МО	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
265	bands of 4,000 <i>chetes</i> operating out of the mountains around Erzinjan begin daily raids against the southward bound convoys of Armenian deportees	7/2/1915	2	7	1915	1	Micro
266	the deportation decree is issued in the city of Mush	7/2/1915	2	7	1915	1	Micro
267	for the record an official German protest is registered with the Grand Vizier; the protest is left unanswered by the Turkish government	7/4/1915	4	7	1915	3	Macro
268	Neshed Pasha leaves Sivas with 3 regiments and artillery to subdue the Armenians resisting in Shabin-Karahisar	7/4/1915	4	7	1915	1	Micro
269	in Diyarbekir, 2,000 Armenian soldiers working in labor corps are killed	7/5/1915	5	7	1915	1	Micro
270	the first convoy of deportees leaves the city of Sivas; every day for 16 days an average of 400 families leave, the overwhelming majority being slain on route to the Syrian Desert; the last convoy departs from the city on 20 July	7/5/1915	5	7	1915	1	Micro
271	by this date up to 1,000 Armenian families had left Trebizond in convoys headed south	7/6/1915	6	7	1915	1	Micro
272	the male members of 800 Armenian families in the town of Kharput are killed	7/7/1915	7	7	1915	1	Micro
273	Zaven, Armenian Patriarch of Constantinople, appeals to the Minister of Justice, Ibrahim Bey, who replies that he cannot intervene in matters concerning the War Ministry	7/8/1915	8	7	1915	1	Micro
274	2,700 persons are killed in a second massacre in Mardin	7/10/1915	10	7	1915	1	Micro
275	the beginning of a 4 day massacre in Mush under the combined orders of parliamentary deputy Elias, vice-governor Servet, and Governor-general Mustafa Abdulhalik Renda, Talaat's brother-in-law	7/11/1915	11	7	1915	1	Micro
276	the Interior Ministry instructs that the Armenian villages be settled with Muslim immigrants	7/11/1915	11	7	1915	3	Macro
277	the government advises all governors-general that Der-el-Zor District is saturated and the rest of the deportees be routed to Kirkuk District in northern Iraq, to the south of Aleppo, and to the east of Syria	7/12/1915	12	7	1915	2	Meso
278	the government advises all governors-general that Der-el-Zor District is saturated and the rest of the deportees be routed to Kirkuk District in northern Iraq, to the south of Aleppo, and to the east of Syria	7/12/1915	12	7	1915	2	Meso
279	the government advises all governors-general that Der-el-Zor District is saturated and the rest of the deportees be routed to Kirkuk District in northern Iraq, to the south of Aleppo, and to the east of Syria	7/12/1915	12	7	1915	2	Meso
	the government advises all governors-general that Der-el-Zor District is saturated and the rest of the deportees be routed to Kirkuk District in northern Iraq, to the south of Aleppo, and to the east of Syria	7/12/1915	12	7	1915	2	Meso
281	instructions are issued to distribute Armenian orphans to Turkish homes	7/12/1915	12	7	1915	3	Macro

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
282	the Muslim holy month of Ramadan begins; during the whole month the greatest concentration and universalization of massacring and murdering occurs in every province of Turkey	7/13/1915	13	7	1915	3	Macro
283	the last convoy, containing all the remaining Armenians in the city, leaves $\ensuremath{Kharput}$	7/13/1915	13	7	1915	1	Micro
284	Zaven, Armenian Patriarch of Constantinople, is declined an audience with Talaat	7/13/1915	13	7	1915	1	Micro
785	Jemal, Commander of Aleppo's 4th Army Corps, protests to Dr. Reshid about the dumping of dead bodies in the Euphrates River and advises burial; from 22 June to 17 July, a period of 25 days, a steady stream of bodies of massacred Armenians floats down the Euphrates River	7/14/1915	14	7	1915	1	Micro
286	bodies from Kharput Province and Erzerum Province float down the Euphrates to Jerablus, where they are seen and identified by German officers	7/16/1915	16	7	1915	2	Meso
287	bodies from Kharput Province and Erzerum Province float down the Euphrates to Jerablus, where they are seen and identified by German officers	7/16/1915	16	7	1915	2	Meso
288	bodies from Kharput Province and Erzerum Province float down the Euphrates to Jerablus , where they are seen and identified by German officers	7/16/1915	16	7	1915	1	Micro
289	in the regions of Dersim, 3,000 Armenians are killed by the Turks; almost all of the large Kurdish population of Dersim refuses to participate in the massacres and even shelters many Armenians	7/18/1915	18	7	1915	2	Meso
290	first day of the Turkish attack on Musa Dagh	7/21/1915	21	7	1915	1	Micro
291	the Italian consul at Trebizond reports about the barbarities he had witnessed	7/23/1915	23	7	1915	1	Micro
292	the 7th anniversary of the 1908 restoration of the liberal Constitution of 1876 is celebrated	7/23/1915	23	7	1915	3	Macro
293	Talaat sends instructions to Urfa , Der-el-Zor, and Diyarbekir to bury the bodies of those fallen by the roadside and not throw them in ditches, lakes, or rivers	7/24/1915	24	7	1915	1	Micro
294	Talaat sends instructions to Urfa, Der-el-Zor , and Diyarbekir to bury the bodies of those fallen by the roadside and not throw them in ditches, lakes, or rivers	7/24/1915	24	7	1915	1	Micro
295	Talaat sends instructions to Urfa, Der-el-Zor, and Diyarbekir to bury the bodies of those fallen by the roadside and not throw them in ditches, lakes, or rivers	7/24/1915	24	7	1915	1	Micro
296	the registration and classification of all prisoners from Sivas is carried out; this was done in accordance with a directive in general circulation	7/24/1915	24	7	1915	1	Micro

OID	EVENT	GEO_CODE	GEOGRAPHY	VILLAGE	LAT	LON
282	the Muslim holy month of Ramadan begins; during the whole month the greatest concentration and universalization of massacring and murdering occurs in every province of Turkey	5	National			
283	the last convoy, containing all the remaining Armenians in the city, leaves $\ensuremath{Kharput}$	1	Village	Kharput	38.7167	39.25
284	Zaven, Armenian Patriarch of Constantinople, is declined an audience with Talaat	1	Village	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
285	Jemal, Commander of Aleppo's 4th Army Corps, protests to Dr. Reshid about the dumping of dead bodies in the Euphrates River and advises burial; from 22 June to 17 July, a period of 25 days, a steady stream of bodies of massacred Armenians floats down the Euphrates River	1	Village	Aleppo	36.2	37.15
286	bodies from Kharput Province and Erzerum Province float down the Euphrates to Jerablus, where they are seen and identified by German officers	3	Province			
287	bodies from Kharput Province and Erzerum Province float down the Euphrates to Jerablus, where they are seen and identified by German officers	3	Province			
288	bodies from Kharput Province and Erzerum Province float down the Euphrates to Jerablus , where they are seen and identified by German officers	1	Village	Jerablus	36.58333	37.75
289	in the regions of Dersim, 3,000 Armenians are killed by the Turks; almost all of the large Kurdish population of Dersim refuses to participate in the massacres and even shelters many Armenians	2	District	Hozat	39.27592	39.36096
290	first day of the Turkish attack on Musa Dagh	1	Village	Musa Dagh	36.08386	35.97439
291	the Italian consul at Trebizond reports about the barbarities he had witnessed	1	Village	Trabzon	41	39.7333
292	the 7th anniversary of the 1908 restoration of the liberal Constitution of 1876 is celebrated	5	National			
293	Talaat sends instructions to Urfa , Der-el-Zor, and Diyarbekir to bury the bodies of those fallen by the roadside and not throw them in ditches, lakes, or rivers	1	Village	Urfa	37.15	38.8
294	Talaat sends instructions to Urfa, Der-el-Zor , and Diyarbekir to bury the bodies of those fallen by the roadside and not throw them in ditches, lakes, or rivers	1	Village	Deyr es Zor	35.3333	40.15
295	Talaat sends instructions to Urfa, Der-el-Zor, and Diyarbekir to bury the bodies of those fallen by the roadside and not throw them in ditches, lakes, or rivers	1	Village	Diyarbekir	37.91441	40.23063
296	the registration and classification of all prisoners from Sivas is carried out; this was done in accordance with a directive in general circulation	1	Village	Sivas	39.75	37.0167

OID	EVENT	DISTRICT	PROVINCE	REGION	COUNTRY_a	COUNTRY_b	COUNTRY_c	COUNTRY_d	COUNTRY_e
297	Behaeddin Shakir, chief of the Special Organization in Erzerum province, telegrams Nazim Bey Resneli via Sabit Bey, the governor-general of Kharput province, inquiring whether the Armenians deported from there are being exterminated or just being convoyed		Erzurum		Turkey				
298	Behaeddin Shakir, chief of the Special Organization in Erzerum province, telegrams Nazim Bey Resneli via Sabit Bey, the governor-general of Kharput province , inquiring whether the Armenians deported from there are being exterminated or just being convoyed		Mamuretulaziz		Turkey				
299	Behaeddin Shakir instructs the governor-general of Kastamonu province to begin the deportation of the Armenians there		Kastamonu		Turkey				
300	Talaat informs the Ittihad party organization in Malatia explaining that half of the loot captured from the Armenians is being assigned to the Central Committee of Ittihad in Constantinople and the other half is to be distributed to <i>chetes</i>		Mamuretulaziz		Turkey				
301	Behaeddin Shakir sends a cipher telegram to the governor-general of Adalia province, Sabur Sami Bey, asking him what steps he was taking at a time, when in Erzerum, Van, Bitlis, Diyarbekir, Sivas, and Trebizond provinces, not a single Armenian remains because they have all been sent in the direction of Mosul and Der-el-Zor; Sabur sends a copy of the telegram to Talaat to show that he had received these indirect instructions		Adana		Turkey				
302	Behaeddin Shakir sends a cipher telegram to the governor-general of Adalia province, Sabur Sami Bey, asking him what steps he was taking at a time, when in Erzerum, Van, Bitlis, Diyarbekir, Sivas, and Trebizond provinces, not a single Armenian remains because they have all been sent in the direction of Mosul and Der-el-Zor; Sabur sends a copy of the telegram to Talaat to show that he had received these indirect instructions		Erzurum		Turkey				
303	Behaeddin Shakir sends a cipher telegram to the governor-general of Adalia province, Sabur Sami Bey, asking him what steps he was taking at a time, when in Erzerum, Van , Bitlis, Diyarbekir, Sivas, and Trebizond provinces, not a single Armenian remains because they have all been sent in the direction of Mosul and Der-el-Zor; Sabur sends a copy of the telegram to Talaat to show that he had received these indirect instructions		Van		Turkey				
304	Behaeddin Shakir sends a cipher telegram to the governor-general of Adalia province, Sabur Sami Bey, asking him what steps he was taking at a time, when in Erzerum, Van, Bitlis, Diyarbekir, Sivas, and Trebizond provinces, not a single Armenian remains because they have all been sent in the direction of Mosul and Der-el-Zor; Sabur sends a copy of the telegram to Talaat to show that he had received these indirect instructions		Bitlis		Turkey				

OID	EVENT	ACTOR	STAGE_a	STAGE_b	STAGE_c	STAGE_d	STAGE_e	STAGE_f	NOTE
297	Behaeddin Shakir, chief of the Special Organization in Erzerum province, telegrams Nazim Bey Resneli via Sabit Bey, the governor-general of Kharput province, inquiring whether the Armenians deported from there are being exterminated or just being convoyed		1	5	7	8	9		
298	Behaeddin Shakir, chief of the Special Organization in Erzerum province, telegrams Nazim Bey Resneli via Sabit Bey, the governor-general of Kharput province , inquiring whether the Armenians deported from there are being exterminated or just being convoyed		1	5	7	8	9		
299	Behaeddin Shakir instructs the governor-general of Kastamonu province to begin the deportation of the Armenians there		1	5	7	8	9		
300	Talaat informs the Ittihad party organization in Malatia explaining that half of the loot captured from the Armenians is being assigned to the Central Committee of Ittihad in Constantinople and the other half is to be distributed to <i>chetes</i>		5						on 12 December 1918, the Turkish newspaper, Sabah, reported that each chete in the Malatia area received as a result 15,000 Turkish pounds
301	Behaeddin Shakir sends a cipher telegram to the governor-general of Adalia province, Sabur Sami Bey, asking him what steps he was taking at a time, when in Erzerum, Van, Bitlis, Diyarbekir, Sivas, and Trebizond provinces, not a single Armenian remains because they have all been sent in the direction of Mosul and Der-el-Zor; Sabur sends a copy of the telegram to Talaat to show that he had received these indirect instructions		1	5	7	8	9		
302	Behaeddin Shakir sends a cipher telegram to the governor-general of Adalia province, Sabur Sami Bey, asking him what steps he was taking at a time, when in Erzerum , Van, Bitlis, Diyarbekir, Sivas, and Trebizond provinces, not a single Armenian remains because they have all been sent in the direction of Mosul and Der-el-Zor; Sabur sends a copy of the telegram to Talaat to show that he had received these indirect instructions		1	5	9				
303	Behaeddin Shakir sends a cipher telegram to the governor-general of Adalia province, Sabur Sami Bey, asking him what steps he was taking at a time, when in Erzerum, Van, Bitlis, Diyarbekir, Sivas, and Trebizond provinces, not a single Armenian remains because they have all been sent in the direction of Mosul and Der-el-Zor; Sabur sends a copy of the telegram to Talaat to show that he had received these indirect instructions		1	5	9				
304	Behaeddin Shakir sends a cipher telegram to the governor-general of Adalia province, Sabur Sami Bey, asking him what steps he was taking at a time, when in Erzerum, Van, Bitlis , Diyarbekir, Sivas, and Trebizond provinces, not a single Armenian remains because they have all been sent in the direction of Mosul and Der-el-Zor; Sabur sends a copy of the telegram to Talaat to show that he had received these indirect instructions		1	5	9				

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	МО	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
305	Behaeddin Shakir sends a cipher telegram to the governor-general of Adalia province, Sabur Sami Bey, asking him what steps he was taking at a time, when in Erzerum, Van, Bitlis, Diyarbekir , Sivas, and Trebizond provinces, not a single Armenian remains because they have all been sent in the direction of Mosul and Der-el-Zor; Sabur sends a copy of the telegram to Talaat to show that he had received these indirect instructions	7/26/1915	26	7	1915	2	Meso
306	Behaeddin Shakir sends a cipher telegram to the governor-general of Adalia province, Sabur Sami Bey, asking him what steps he was taking at a time, when in Erzerum, Van, Bitlis, Diyarbekir, Sivas, and Trebizond provinces, not a single Armenian remains because they have all been sent in the direction of Mosul and Der-el-Zor; Sabur sends a copy of the telegram to Talaat to show that he had received these indirect instructions	7/26/1915	26	7	1915	2	Meso
307	Behaeddin Shakir sends a cipher telegram to the governor-general of Adalia province, Sabur Sami Bey, asking him what steps he was taking at a time, when in Erzerum, Van, Bitlis, Diyarbekir, Sivas, and Trebizond provinces, not a single Armenian remains because they have all been sent in the direction of Mosul and Der-el-Zor; Sabur sends a copy of the telegram to Talaat to show that he had received these indirect instructions	7/26/1915	26	7	1915	2	Meso
308	the vice-governor of Yozgat district, in Angora province, reports to the Interior Ministry that 68,000 Armenians had been slain in the district	7/27/1915	27	7	1915	2	Meso
309	Sabit, the governor-general of Kharput province, informs the Interior Ministry that all the roads are filled with bodies of women and children and time cannot be found to bury them	7/27/1915	27	7	1915	2	Meso
310	governor-general Reshid Pasha reports to the Interior Ministry that the deportation of the Armenians from Kastamonu Province is completed	7/26/1915	26	7	1915	2	Meso
311	the governor-general of Erzerum province reports of widespread looting and rape	7/28/1915	28	7	1915	2	Meso
312	the Interior Ministry issues a circular telegram instructing that the Muslim population be settled in the large Armenian villages	7/28/1915	28	7	1915	3	Macro
313	the deportation of the Armenians of the town of Aintab begins	7/28/1915	28	7	1915	1	Micro
314	the deportation of the Armenians of the town of Killis begins	7/28/1915	28	7	1915	1	Micro
315	the deportation of the Armenians of the town of Adiaman begins	7/28/1915	28	7	1915	1	Micro
316	professor Kakig Ozanian of the American College and others from Marsovan, together with the Armenian community leader Dikran Diranian and others from Samsun, are transported to the prisons of Sivas to be killed	7/28/1915	28	7	1915	1	Micro
317	professor Kakig Ozanian of the American College and others from Marsovan, together with the Armenian community leader Dikran Diranian and others from Samsun , are transported to the prisons of Sivas to be killed	7/28/1915	28	7	1915	1	Micro

OID	EVENT	DISTRICT	PROVINCE	REGION	COUNTRY_a	COUNTRY_b	COUNTRY_c	COUNTRY_d	COUNTRY_e
305	Behaeddin Shakir sends a cipher telegram to the governor-general of Adalia province, Sabur Sami Bey, asking him what steps he was taking at a time, when in Erzerum, Van, Bitlis, Diyarbekir , Sivas, and Trebizond provinces, not a single Armenian remains because they have all been sent in the direction of Mosul and Der-el-Zor; Sabur sends a copy of the telegram to Talaat to show that he had received these indirect instructions		Diyarbekir		Turkey				
306	Behaeddin Shakir sends a cipher telegram to the governor-general of Adalia province, Sabur Sami Bey, asking him what steps he was taking at a time, when in Erzerum, Van, Bitlis, Diyarbekir, Sivas, and Trebizond provinces, not a single Armenian remains because they have all been sent in the direction of Mosul and Der-el-Zor; Sabur sends a copy of the telegram to Talaat to show that he had received these indirect instructions		Sivas		Turkey				
307	Behaeddin Shakir sends a cipher telegram to the governor-general of Adalia province, Sabur Sami Bey, asking him what steps he was taking at a time, when in Erzerum, Van, Bitlis, Diyarbekir, Sivas, and Trebizond provinces, not a single Armenian remains because they have all been sent in the direction of Mosul and Der-el-Zor; Sabur sends a copy of the telegram to Talaat to show that he had received these indirect instructions		Trabzon		Turkey				
308	the vice-governor of Yozgat district, in Angora province, reports to the Interior Ministry that 68,000 Armenians had been slain in the district	Yozgat	Ankara		Turkey				
309	Sabit, the governor-general of Kharput province, informs the Interior Ministry that all the roads are filled with bodies of women and children and time cannot be found to bury them		Mamuretulaziz		Turkey				
310	governor-general Reshid Pasha reports to the Interior Ministry that the deportation of the Armenians from Kastamonu Province is completed		Kastamonu		Turkey				
311	the governor-general of Erzerum province reports of widespread looting and rape		Erzurum		Turkey				
312	the Interior Ministry issues a circular telegram instructing that the Muslim population be settled in the large Armenian villages				Turkey				
313	the deportation of the Armenians of the town of Aintab begins		Aleppo		Turkey				
314	the deportation of the Armenians of the town of Killis begins		Aleppo		Turkey				
315	the deportation of the Armenians of the town of Adiaman begins		Mamuretulaziz		Turkey				
316	professor Kakig Ozanian of the American College and others from Marsovan, together with the Armenian community leader Dikran Diranian and others from Samsun, are transported to the prisons of Sivas to be killed		Sivas		Turkey				
317	professor Kakig Ozanian of the American College and others from Marsovan, together with the Armenian community leader Dikran Diranian and others from Samsun , are transported to the prisons of Sivas to be killed		Trabzon		Turkey				

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
318	professor Kakig Ozanian of the American College and others from Marsovan, together with the Armenian community leader Dikran Diranian and others from Samsun, are transported to the prisons of Sivas to be killed	7/28/1915	28	7	1915	1	Micro
319	a mass arrest of Armenians in the city of Angora is carried out; those arrested are slain the next day at a place six hours distance from the city of Angora	7/30/1915	30	7	1915	1	Micro
320	the withdrawal of the Russian Army from the city of Van begins	7/30/1915	30	7	1915	1	Micro
321	the mass murder of Armenian community leaders of Constantinople imprisoned in Ayash and Chankri is carried out; they are killed along with the Armenians of Angora arrested the day before	7/31/1915	31	7	1915	1	Micro
322	the mass murder of Armenian community leaders of Constantinople imprisoned in Ayash and Chankri is carried out; they are killed along with the Armenians of Angora arrested the day before	7/31/1915	31	7	1915	1	Micro
323	the mass murder of Armenian community leaders of Constantinople imprisoned in Ayash and Chankri is carried out; they are killed along with the Armenians of Angora arrested the day before	7/31/1915	31	7	1915	1	Micro
324	the mass murder of Armenian community leaders of Constantinople imprisoned in Ayash and Chankri is carried out; they are killed along with the Armenians of Angora arrested the day before	7/31/1915	31	7	1915	1	Micro
325	the deportation of 25,000 Armenians from Adabazar, near Constantinople begins	8/1/1915	1	8	1915	1	Micro
	20,000 deportees arrive in Aleppo	8/1/1915	1	8	1915	1	Micro
327	mass torture inflicted on 500 Armenians in the prisons of Adabazar	8/1/1915	1	8	1915	1	Micro
328	Ambassador Henry Morgenthau reports that on this day Talaat told him that the Ittihad Committee had carefully considered in all its details the matter of crushing the Armenians, and that the policy which was being pursued was that which had been officially adopted; he also told Morgenthau that the deportations were not the result of hasty decisions but of careful and prolonged deliberation; Talaat, moreover, indicated that 3 quarters of the Armenians had already been disposed of, and none were left in Bitlis, Van, and Erzerum	8/2/1915	2	8	1915	1	Micro
329	Ambassador Henry Morgenthau reports that on this day Talaat told him that the Ittihad Committee had carefully considered in all its details the matter of crushing the Armenians, and that the policy which was being pursued was that which had been officially adopted; he also told Morgenthau that the deportations were not the result of hasty decisions but of careful and prolonged deliberation; Talaat, moreover, indicated that 3 quarters of the Armenians had already been disposed of, and none were left in Bitlis, Van, and Erzerum	8/2/1915	2	8	1915	1	Micro

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
330	Ambassador Henry Morgenthau reports that on this day Talaat told him that the Ittihad Committee had carefully considered in all its details the matter of crushing the Armenians, and that the policy which was being pursued was that which had been officially adopted; he also told Morgenthau that the deportations were not the result of hasty decisions but of careful and prolonged deliberation; Talaat, moreover, indicated that 3 quarters of the Armenians had already been disposed of, and none were left in Bitlis, Van, and Erzerum	8/2/1915	2	8	1915	1	Micro
331	for 6 nights, Armenian prisoners, mostly intellectuals, held in Gok-Medrese in Sivas, which was a Seljuk structure in use as a temporary prison, were taken out and slain	8/2/1915	2	8	1915	1	Micro
332	150,000 deportees arrive in Aleppo from various unspecified places	8/3/1915	3	8	1915	1	Micro
333	4,500 Armenian deportees from Seghert and 2,000 deportees from Mezre arrive near Aleppo	8/3/1915	3	8	1915	1	Micro
334	4,500 Armenian deportees from Seghert and 2,000 deportees from Mezre arrive near Aleppo	8/3/1915	3	8	1915	1	Micro
335	4,500 Armenian deportees from Seghert and 2,000 deportees from Mezre arrive near Aleppo	8/3/1915	3	8	1915	1	Micro
336	15,000 Armenians arrive in Der-el-Zor	8/3/1915	3	8	1915	1	Micro
337	in response to unofficial German protests about large-scale murders, rapes, and tortures inflicted on the Armenian deportees on the highways, which was creating a bad impression on the Americans, a circular telegram is sent advising against attacking and raping Armenians on the highways	8/3/1915	3	8	1915	3	Macro
338	officials are instructed not to appropriate the 'abandoned goods' of the Armenians for personal use	8/3/1915	3	8	1915	3	Macro
339	60,000 Armenian deportees from unspecified places arrive near Aleppo	8/3/1915	3	8	1915	1	Micro
340	60,000 Armenian deportees from unspecified places arrive near Aleppo	8/3/1915	3	8	1915	1	Micro
341	Talaat sends a circular telegram to all governors and officials expecting accountability for the 'abandoned goods'	8/4/1915	4	8	1915	3	Macro
342	18 Armenians are publicly hanged in the town of Everek near Kayseri	8/6/1915	6	8	1915	1	Micro
343	the Armenians of Mersin are deported	8/7/1915	7	8	1915	1	Micro
344	the listing of all real estate seized from the Armenians is requested by the Interior Ministry	8/7/1915	7	8	1915	3	Macro
345	the Armenian intellectuals imprisoned in the Sifahdiye Medrese (a Muslim religious school) in Sivas, are taken out from the city and slain; there were 36 extermination centers in the area of Sivas; 5,000 Armenian intellectuals imprisoned in the Gok Medrese and the Sifahdiye medrese, both Seljuk structures in use as temporary prisons, were taken to these 36 execution centers and slain	8/8/1915	8	8	1915	1	Micro

OID	EVENT	GEO_CODE	GEOGRAPHY	VILLAGE	LAT	LON
330	Ambassador Henry Morgenthau reports that on this day Talaat told him that the Ittihad Committee had carefully considered in all its details the matter of crushing the Armenians, and that the policy which was being pursued was that which had been officially adopted; he also told Morgenthau that the deportations were not the result of hasty decisions but of careful and prolonged deliberation; Talaat, moreover, indicated that 3 quarters of the Armenians had already been disposed of, and none were left in Bitlis, Van, and Erzerum	1	Village	Erzurum	39.905	41.2595
331	for 6 nights, Armenian prisoners, mostly intellectuals, held in Gok-Medrese in Sivas, which was a Seljuk structure in use as a temporary prison, were taken out and slain	1	Village	Sivas	39.75	37.0167
332	150,000 deportees arrive in Aleppo from various unspecified places	1	Village	Aleppo	36.2	37.15
333	4,500 Armenian deportees from Seghert and 2,000 deportees from Mezre arrive near Aleppo	1	Village	Siirt	37.9333	41.95
334	4,500 Armenian deportees from Seghert and 2,000 deportees from Mezre arrive near Aleppo	1	Village	Mezire	38.6331	39.12483
335	4,500 Armenian deportees from Seghert and 2,000 deportees from Mezre arrive near Aleppo	1	Village	Aleppo	36.2	37.15
336	15,000 Armenians arrive in Der-el-Zor	1	Village	Deyr es Zor	35.3333	40.15
337	in response to unofficial German protests about large-scale murders, rapes, and tortures inflicted on the Armenian deportees on the highways, which was creating a bad impression on the Americans, a circular telegram is sent advising against attacking and raping Armenians on the highways	6	Global			
338	officials are instructed not to appropriate the 'abandoned goods' of the Armenians for personal use	5	National			
339	60,000 Armenian deportees from unspecified places arrive near Aleppo	1	Village	unspecified places		
340	60,000 Armenian deportees from unspecified places arrive near Aleppo	1	Village	Aleppo	36.2	37.15
341	Talaat sends a circular telegram to all governors and officials expecting accountability for the 'abandoned goods'	5	National			
342	18 Armenians are publicly hanged in the town of Everek near Kayseri	1	Village	Everek	38.64054	35.55068
343	the Armenians of Mersin are deported	1	Village	Mersin	36.8013	34.6337
344	the listing of all real estate seized from the Armenians is requested by the Interior Ministry	5	National			
345	the Armenian intellectuals imprisoned in the Sifahdiye Medrese (a Muslim religious school) in Sivas, are taken out from the city and slain; there were 36 extermination centers in the area of Sivas; 5,000 Armenian intellectuals imprisoned in the Gok Medrese and the Sifahdiye medrese, both Seljuk structures in use as temporary prisons, were taken to these 36 execution centers and slain	1	Village	Sivas	39.75	37.0167

OID	EVENT	ACTOR	STAGE_a	STAGE_b	STAGE_c	STAGE_d	STAGE_e	STAGE_f	NOTE
330	Ambassador Henry Morgenthau reports that on this day Talaat told him that the Ittihad Committee had carefully considered in all its details the matter of crushing the Armenians, and that the policy which was being pursued was that which had been officially adopted; he also told Morgenthau that the deportations were not the result of hasty decisions but of careful and prolonged deliberation; Talaat, moreover, indicated that 3 quarters of the Armenians had already been disposed of, and none were left in Bitlis, Van, and Erzerum		1	5	7	8	9		
	for 6 nights, Armenian prisoners, mostly intellectuals, held in Gok-Medrese in Sivas, which was a Seljuk structure in use as a temporary prison, were taken out and slain		1	3	5	8	9		2 Aug to 7 Aug 1915
332	150,000 deportees arrive in Aleppo from various unspecified places		1	5	7	8	9		
333	4,500 Armenian deportees from Seghert and 2,000 deportees from Mezre arrive near Aleppo		1	5	7	8	9		
334	4,500 Armenian deportees from Seghert and 2,000 deportees from Mezre arrive near Aleppo		1	5	7	8	9		
335	4,500 Armenian deportees from Seghert and 2,000 deportees from Mezre arrive near Aleppo		1	5	7	8	9		
336	15,000 Armenians arrive in Der-el-Zor		1	5	7	8	9		
337	in response to unofficial German protests about large-scale murders, rapes, and tortures inflicted on the Armenian deportees on the highways, which was creating a bad impression on the Americans, a circular telegram is sent advising against attacking and raping Armenians on the highways		5	13					
338	officials are instructed not to appropriate the 'abandoned goods' of the Armenians for personal use		1	5	7	8			
339	60,000 Armenian deportees from unspecified places arrive near Aleppo		1	5	7	8	9		
340	60,000 Armenian deportees from unspecified places arrive near Aleppo		1	5	7	8	9		
341	Talaat sends a circular telegram to all governors and officials expecting accountability for the 'abandoned goods'		1	5	7	8			
342	18 Armenians are publicly hanged in the town of Everek near Kayseri		1	2	4	5	6	9	
343	the Armenians of Mersin are deported		1	5	7	8	9		
344	the listing of all real estate seized from the Armenians is requested by the Interior Ministry		1	5					
345	the Armenian intellectuals imprisoned in the Sifahdiye Medrese (a Muslim religious school) in Sivas, are taken out from the city and slain; there were 36 extermination centers in the area of Sivas; 5,000 Armenian intellectuals imprisoned in the Gok Medrese and the Sifahdiye medrese, both Seljuk structures in use as temporary prisons, were taken to these 36 execution centers and slain		1	3	5	7	8	9	8 Aug to 12 Aug 1915

OID	EVENT		DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
346	all the Armenians of Chorum are deported via Boghazli and Bozanti with the Syrian Desert their purportedly ultimate destination		10	8	1915	1	Micro
347	all the Armenians of Chorum are deported via Boghazli and Bozanti with the Syrian Desert their purportedly ultimate destination	8/10/1915	10	8	1915	1	Micro
348	all the Armenians of Chorum are deported via Boghazli and Bozanti with the Syrian Desert their purportedly ultimate destination	8/10/1915	10	8	1915	1	Micro
349	all the Armenians of Chorum are deported via Boghazli and Bozanti with the Syrian Desert their purportedly ultimate destination	8/10/1915	10	8	1915	2	Meso
350	a circular telegram calls for the registration of all Muslim creditors of the Armenians	8/10/1915	10	8	1915	3	Macro
351	instructions are issued that Turkish settlers be sent via Angora , Sivas, and Kayseri to Kharput and others via Konia and Adana to Diyarbekir	8/11/1915	11	8	1915	1	Micro
352	instructions are issued that Turkish settlers be sent via Angora, Sivas , and Kayseri to Kharput and others via Konia and Adana to Diyarbekir	8/11/1915	11	8	1915	1	Micro
353	instructions are issued that Turkish settlers be sent via Angora, Sivas, and Kayseri to Kharput and others via Konia and Adana to Diyarbekir	8/11/1915	11	8	1915	1	Micro
354	instructions are issued that Turkish settlers be sent via Angora, Sivas, and Kayseri to Kharput and others via Konia and Adana to Diyarbekir	8/11/1915	11	8	1915	1	Micro
355	instructions are issued that Turkish settlers be sent via Angora, Sivas, and Kayseri to Kharput and others via Konia and Adana to Diyarbekir	8/11/1915	11	8	1915	1	Micro
356	instructions are issued that Turkish settlers be sent via Angora, Sivas, and Kayseri to Kharput and others via Konia and Adana to Diyarbekir	8/11/1915	11	8	1915	1	Micro
357	instructions are issued that Turkish settlers be sent via Angora, Sivas, and Kayseri to Kharput and others via Konia and Adana to Diyarbekir	8/11/1915	11	8	1915	1	Micro
358	Armenian women married to Turks are deprived of the right of inheritance	8/11/1915	11	8	1915	3	Macro
359	the last of 84 Armenian intellectuals, who were brought to the Ayash prison and who over the course of the weeks had been taken out in small groups to be murdered at various times, was killed; the longest-held was in prison in Ayash for 105 days	8/11/1915	11	8	1915	1	Micro
360	the end of the Muslim holy month of Ramadan; first day of the 3 day holiday of Bairam; no massacres were carried during these 3 days as it was time off for rest	8/12/1915	12	8	1915	3	Macro
361	Enver reports that to date 200,000 Armenians had been slain	8/12/1915	12	8	1915	3	Macro
362	in Aleppo province 200,000 Armenian deportees are reported in transit to the desert	8/12/1915	12	8	1915	2	Meso
363	Boghos Nubar, a leading Armenian from Egypt, who had never been in Turkey, but who had been instrumental in Paris in pressing Turkey to introduce reforms in the Armenian provinces, was tried in absentia by a Turkish court martial and sentenced to death for treason	8/12/1915	12	8	1915	3	Macro

OID	EVENT	GEO_CODE	GEOGRAPHY	VILLAGE	LAT	LON
346	all the Armenians of Chorum are deported via Boghazli and Bozanti with the Syrian Desert their purportedly ultimate destination	1	Village	Chorum	40.5514	34.954
347	all the Armenians of Chorum are deported via Boghazli and Bozanti with the Syrian Desert their purportedly ultimate destination	1	Village	Boghazlyan	39.2	35.25
348	all the Armenians of Chorum are deported via Boghazli and Bozanti with the Syrian Desert their purportedly ultimate destination	1	Village	Bozanti	37.4278	34.8711
349	all the Armenians of Chorum are deported via Boghazli and Bozanti with the Syrian Desert their purportedly ultimate destination	4	Region			
350	a circular telegram calls for the registration of all Muslim creditors of the Armenians	5	National			
351	instructions are issued that Turkish settlers be sent via Angora , Sivas, and Kayseri to Kharput and others via Konia and Adana to Diyarbekir	1	Village	Ankara	39.9167	32.85
352	instructions are issued that Turkish settlers be sent via Angora, Sivas , and Kayseri to Kharput and others via Konia and Adana to Diyarbekir	1	Village	Sivas	39.75	37.0167
353	instructions are issued that Turkish settlers be sent via Angora, Sivas, and Kayseri to Kharput and others via Konia and Adana to Diyarbekir	1	Village	Kayseri	38.7027	35.5078
354	instructions are issued that Turkish settlers be sent via Angora, Sivas, and Kayseri to Kharput and others via Konia and Adana to Diyarbekir	1	Village	Kharput	38.7167	39.25
355	instructions are issued that Turkish settlers be sent via Angora, Sivas, and Kayseri to Kharput and others via Konia and Adana to Diyarbekir	1	Village	Konya	37.8781	32.4811
356	instructions are issued that Turkish settlers be sent via Angora, Sivas, and Kayseri to Kharput and others via Konia and Adana to Diyarbekir	1	Village	Adana	37.0166	35.3167
357	instructions are issued that Turkish settlers be sent via Angora, Sivas, and Kayseri to Kharput and others via Konia and Adana to Diyarbekir	1	Village	Diyarbekir	37.91441	40.23063
358	Armenian women married to Turks are deprived of the right of inheritance	6	Global			
359	the last of 84 Armenian intellectuals, who were brought to the Ayash prison and who over the course of the weeks had been taken out in small groups to be murdered at various times, was killed; the longest-held was in prison in Ayash for 105 days	1	Village	Ayash	40.02215	32.32615
360	the end of the Muslim holy month of Ramadan; first day of the 3 day holiday of Bairam; no massacres were carried during these 3 days as it was time off for rest	5	National			
361	Enver reports that to date 200,000 Armenians had been slain	5	National			
362	in Aleppo province 200,000 Armenian deportees are reported in transit to the desert $$	3	Province			
363	Boghos Nubar, a leading Armenian from Egypt, who had never been in Turkey, but who had been instrumental in Paris in pressing Turkey to introduce reforms in the Armenian provinces, was tried in absentia by a Turkish court martial and sentenced to death for treason	6	Global			

OID	-1-11		DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
364	the deportation of the Armenians of Izmid , Baghchejik, Bursa, and Adabazar begins	8/13/1915	13	8	1915	1	Micro
365	the deportation of the Armenians of Izmid, Baghchejik, Bursa, and Adabazar begins	8/13/1915	13	8	1915	1	Micro
366	the deportation of the Armenians of Izmid, Baghchejik, Bursa , and Adabazar begins	8/13/1915	13	8	1915	1	Micro
367	the deportation of the Armenians of Izmid, Baghchejik, Bursa, and Adabazar begins	8/13/1915	13	8	1915	1	Micro
368	instructions are issued to avoid deportees from coming to rest near military installations	8/13/1915	13	8	1915	3	Macro
369	from the central prison of the city of Sivas where many Armenian intellectuals, political leaders, and the leading men of the villages surrounding Sivas were imprisoned, 15,000 Armenians were taken out and slain in the 36 extermination centers of the regions	8/13/1915	13	8	1915	1	Micro
370	instructions are sent out to the committees liquidating the 'abandoned goods' of the Armenians and directions given about methods for depositing the moneys obtained		13	8	1915	3	Macro
371	Saturday, the third and last day of Bairam	8/14/1915	14	8	1915	3	Macro
	50,000 deportees are observed on the road from Bozanti to Aleppo	8/16/1915	16	8	1915	1	Micro
373	50,000 deportees are observed on the road from Bozanti to Aleppo	8/16/1915	16	8	1915	1	Micro
374	the New York Times reports of a plan for the destruction of the whole Armenian nation	8/18/1915	18	8	1915	3	Macro
375	250 Armenians are killed in the city of Urfa in a massacre by Turks inaugurating the first attempt to uproot the Armenians of Urfa; the Armenians of Urfa begin the defense of their city	8/19/1915	19	8	1915	1	Micro
376	Lord Bryce reports that 500,000 Armenians had been murdered in Turkey	8/19/1915	19	8	1915	3	Macro
377	the War Ministry requisitions for the military 41 kinds of articles of merchandise from the Armenians	8/21/1915	21	8	1915	3	Macro
378	a general order is issued for the liquidation of the closed commercial stores of the Armenians	8/21/1915	21	8	1915	3	Macro
379	a second massacre of Armenians in Urfa is organized	8/23/1915	23	8	1915	1	Micro
380	the War Ministry requisitions all soan found in the homes and stores of		25	8	1915	3	Macro
381	the War Ministry requisitions for its military supply depots all wood, coal, and copper found in the homes and stores of deported Armenians	8/26/1915	26	8	1915	3	Macro
382	the Armenian poet, Daniel Varoujan, together with the poet physician		26	8	1915	1	Micro
383	60,000 deported Armenians in the Aleppo area are ordered to leave for Hawran, an Arab district in northern Trans-Jordan	8/26/1915	26	8	1915	1	Micro

OID	EVENT	GEO_CODE	GEOGRAPHY	VILLAGE	LAT	LON
364	the deportation of the Armenians of Izmid , Baghchejik, Bursa, and Adabazar begins	1	Village	Izmit	40.7667	29.9167
365	the deportation of the Armenians of Izmid, Baghchejik, Bursa, and Adabazar begins	1	Village	Bilejik	40.15007	29.98301
366	the deportation of the Armenians of Izmid, Baghchejik, Bursa , and Adabazar begins	1	Village	Bursa	40.1861	29.0667
367	the deportation of the Armenians of Izmid, Baghchejik, Bursa, and Adabazar begins	1	Village	Adapazar	40.7666	30.4
368	instructions are issued to avoid deportees from coming to rest near military installations	5	National			
369	from the central prison of the city of Sivas where many Armenian intellectuals, political leaders, and the leading men of the villages surrounding Sivas were imprisoned, 15,000 Armenians were taken out and slain in the 36 extermination centers of the regions	1	Village	Sivas	39.75	37.0167
370	instructions are sent out to the committees liquidating the 'abandoned goods' of the Armenians and directions given about methods for depositing the moneys obtained	5	National			
371	Saturday, the third and last day of Bairam	5	National			
372	50,000 deportees are observed on the road from Bozanti to Aleppo	1	Village	Bozanti	37.4278	34.8711
373	50,000 deportees are observed on the road from Bozanti to Aleppo	1	Village	Aleppo	36.2	37.15
374	the New York Times reports of a plan for the destruction of the whole Armenian nation	6	Global			
375	250 Armenians are killed in the city of Urfa in a massacre by Turks inaugurating the first attempt to uproot the Armenians of Urfa; the Armenians of Urfa begin the defense of their city	1	Village	Urfa	37.15	38.8
376	Lord Bryce reports that 500,000 Armenians had been murdered in Turkey	6	Global			
377	the War Ministry requisitions for the military 41 kinds of articles of merchandise from the Armenians	5	National			
378	a general order is issued for the liquidation of the closed commercial stores of the Armenians	5	National			
379	a second massacre of Armenians in Urfa is organized	1	Village	Urfa	37.15	38.8
380	the War Ministry requisitions all soap found in the homes and stores of the deported Armenians	5	National			
381	the War Ministry requisitions for its military supply depots all wood, coal, and copper found in the homes and stores of deported Armenians	5	National			
382	the Armenian poet, Daniel Varoujan, together with the poet physician Rupen Sevak, and others, are murdered by <i>chetes</i> while incarcerated in the Ayash prison	1	Village	Ayash	40.02215	32.32615
383	60,000 deported Armenians in the Aleppo area are ordered to leave for Hawran, an Arab district in northern Trans-Jordan	1	Village	Aleppo	36.2	37.15

OID	EVENT	DISTRICT	PROVINCE	REGION	COUNTRY_a	COUNTRY_b	COUNTRY_c	COUNTRY_d	COUNTRY_e
364	the deportation of the Armenians of Izmid , Baghchejik, Bursa, and Adabazar begins		Constantinople		Turkey				
365	the deportation of the Armenians of Izmid, Baghchejik , Bursa, and Adabazar begins		Bursa		Turkey				
366	the deportation of the Armenians of Izmid, Baghchejik, Bursa , and Adabazar begins		Bursa		Turkey				
367	the deportation of the Armenians of Izmid, Baghchejik, Bursa, and Adabazar begins		Constantinople		Turkey				
368	instructions are issued to avoid deportees from coming to rest near military installations				Turkey				
369	from the central prison of the city of Sivas where many Armenian intellectuals, political leaders, and the leading men of the villages surrounding Sivas were imprisoned, 15,000 Armenians were taken out and slain in the 36 extermination centers of the regions		Sivas		Turkey				
370	instructions are sent out to the committees liquidating the 'abandoned goods' of the Armenians and directions given about methods for depositing the moneys obtained				Turkey				
371	Saturday, the third and last day of Bairam				Turkey				
372	50,000 deportees are observed on the road from Bozanti to Aleppo		Adana		Turkey				
373	50,000 deportees are observed on the road from Bozanti to Aleppo		Aleppo		Turkey	Syria			
374	the New York Times reports of a plan for the destruction of the whole Armenian nation				Turkey	United States			
375	250 Armenians are killed in the city of Urfa in a massacre by Turks inaugurating the first attempt to uproot the Armenians of Urfa; the Armenians of Urfa begin the defense of their city		Aleppo		Turkey				
376	Lord Bryce reports that 500,000 Armenians had been murdered in Turkey				Turkey	England			
377	the War Ministry requisitions for the military 41 kinds of articles of merchandise from the Armenians				Turkey				
378	a general order is issued for the liquidation of the closed commercial stores of the Armenians				Turkey				
379	a second massacre of Armenians in Urfa is organized		Aleppo		Turkey				
380	the War Ministry requisitions all soap found in the homes and stores of the deported Armenians				Turkey				
381	the War Ministry requisitions for its military supply depots all wood, coal, and copper found in the homes and stores of deported Armenians				Turkey				
382	the Armenian poet, Daniel Varoujan, together with the poet physician Rupen Sevak, and others, are murdered by <i>chetes</i> while incarcerated in the Ayash prison		Ankara		Turkey				
383	60,000 deported Armenians in the Aleppo area are ordered to leave for Hawran, an Arab district in northern Trans-Jordan		Aleppo		Turkey	Syria			

OID	EVENT	ACTOR	STAGE_a	STAGE_b	STAGE_c	STAGE_d	STAGE_e	STAGE_f	NOTE
364	the deportation of the Armenians of Izmid , Baghchejik, Bursa, and Adabazar begins		1	5	7	8	9		
365	the deportation of the Armenians of Izmid, Baghchejik , Bursa, and Adabazar begins		1	5	7	8	9		
366	the deportation of the Armenians of Izmid, Baghchejik, Bursa , and Adabazar begins		1	5	7	8	9		
367	the deportation of the Armenians of Izmid, Baghchejik, Bursa, and Adabazar begins		1	5	7	8	9		
368	instructions are issued to avoid deportees from coming to rest near military installations		1	5					
369	from the central prison of the city of Sivas where many Armenian intellectuals, political leaders, and the leading men of the villages surrounding Sivas were imprisoned, 15,000 Armenians were taken out and slain in the 36 extermination centers of the regions		1	3	5	8	9		13 Aug to 17 Aug 1915
	instructions are sent out to the committees liquidating the 'abandoned goods' of the Armenians and directions given about methods for depositing the moneys obtained		1	5	7	8			
	Saturday, the third and last day of Bairam		5						
	50,000 deportees are observed on the road from Bozanti to Aleppo		1	5	7	8	9		
373	50,000 deportees are observed on the road from Bozanti to Aleppo		1	5	7	8	9		
374	the New York Times reports of a plan for the destruction of the whole Armenian nation		13						
	250 Armenians are killed in the city of Urfa in a massacre by Turks inaugurating the first attempt to uproot the Armenians of Urfa; the Armenians of Urfa begin the defense of their city		1	5	9	11			
376	Lord Bryce reports that 500,000 Armenians had been murdered in Turkey		13						
377	the War Ministry requisitions for the military 41 kinds of articles of merchandise from the Armenians		1	5	7	8			
378	a general order is issued for the liquidation of the closed commercial stores of the Armenians		1	5	7	8			
379	a second massacre of Armenians in Urfa is organized		5	9					
380	the War Ministry requisitions all soap found in the homes and stores of the deported Armenians		1	5	7	8			
381	the War Ministry requisitions for its military supply depots all wood, coal, and copper found in the homes and stores of deported Armenians		1	5	7	8			
382	the Armenian poet, Daniel Varoujan, together with the poet physician Rupen Sevak, and others, are murdered by <i>chetes</i> while incarcerated in the Ayash prison		1	3	5	8	9		
383	60,000 deported Armenians in the Aleppo area are ordered to leave for Hawran, an Arab district in northern Trans-Jordan		1	5	7	8	9		

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
384	60,000 deported Armenians in the Aleppo area are ordered to leave for Hawran, an Arab district in northern Trans-Jordan	8/26/1915	26	8	1915	2	Meso
385	the Armenian Catholics in Angora are arrested	8/26/1915	26	8	1915	1	Micro
386	instructions are issued forbidding the purchase of property from Armenian deportees $$	8/28/1915	28	8	1915	3	Macro
387	the students of the Sanasarian Academy in the city of Sivas are murdered in the town of Gemerak some 30 miles southwest of Sivas	8/28/1915	28	8	1915	1	Micro
388	the students of the Sanasarian Academy in the city of Sivas are murdered in the town of Gemerak some 30 miles southwest of Sivas	8/28/1915	28	8	1915	1	Micro
389	Talaat tells the German ambassador, Prince Ernst Hohenlohe-Langenburg, that the Armenian Question no longer exists; Hohenlohe had assumed the German ambassadorship on 20 July	8/31/1915	31	8	1915	3	Macro
390	4,750 Armenians are murdered in Jezire	9/2/1915	2	9	1915	1	Micro
391	10,000 survivors from the Armenians deported from Bursa and Izmid arrive in Konia	9/3/1915	3	9	1915	1	Micro
392	10,000 survivors from the Armenians deported from Bursa and Izmid arrive in Konia	9/3/1915	3	9	1915	1	Micro
393	10,000 survivors from the Armenians deported from Bursa and Izmid arrive in Konia	9/3/1915	3	9	1915	1	Micro
394	the New York Times reports that Izmid had been put to the torch and the Armenians massacred	9/3/1915	3	9	1915	3	Macro
395	$15,\!000$ Armenian deportees are reported at ${\bf Eskishehir},5,\!000$ at Alayund, and $2,\!000$ at Chai	9/3/1915	3	9	1915	1	Micro
396	$15,\!000$ Armenian deportees are reported at Eskishehir, $5,\!000$ at $\textbf{Alayund},$ and $2,\!000$ at Chai	9/3/1915	3	9	1915	1	Micro
397	15,000 Armenian deportees are reported at Eskishehir, 5,000 at Alayund, and 2,000 at ${\bf Chai}$	9/3/1915	3	9	1915	1	Micro
398	in Marsovan, of the 62 Armenian girls who had been saved by American missionaries, on this date only 21 remained; 21 had been abducted by Turks	9/6/1915	6	9	1915	1	Micro
399	the Interior Ministry orders all Armenian schools to be placed at the disposal of Turkish authorities	9/6/1915	6	9	1915	3	Macro
400	massacres of Armenians are carried out in Yozgat District	9/7/1915	7	9	1915	2	Meso
401	the War Ministry instructs that the goods requisitioned from the Armenians are to be distributed to the 3rd, 4th, and Iraq Armies	9/7/1915	7	9	1915	3	Macro
402	the 2nd Liquidation Committee in Kayseri is organized	9/7/1915	7	9	1915	1	Micro
403	5,000 Armenian deportees are reported at Bozanti	9/8/1915	8	9	1915	1	Micro
404	on the 53rd day of the Armenian defense in Musa Dagh , 4,058 persons are rescued by 3 English and 1 French warship, which transport the survivors to Port Said in Egypt	9/10/1915	10	9	1915	1	Micro

OID	EVENT	GEO_CODE	GEOGRAPHY	VILLAGE	LAT	LON
384	60,000 deported Armenians in the Aleppo area are ordered to leave for Hawran, an Arab district in northern Trans-Jordan	2	District			
385	the Armenian Catholics in Angora are arrested	1	Village	Ankara	39.9167	32.85
386	instructions are issued forbidding the purchase of property from Armenian deportees $$	5	National			
387	the students of the Sanasarian Academy in the city of Sivas are murdered in the town of Gemerak some 30 miles southwest of Sivas	1	Village	Sivas	39.75	37.0167
388	the students of the Sanasarian Academy in the city of Sivas are murdered in the town of Gemerak some 30 miles southwest of Sivas	1	Village	Gemerak	39.18342	36.07189
389	Talaat tells the German ambassador, Prince Ernst Hohenlohe-Langenburg, that the Armenian Question no longer exists; Hohenlohe had assumed the German ambassadorship on 20 July	6	Global			
390	4,750 Armenians are murdered in Jezire	1	Village	Jizre	37.3325	42.188
391	10,000 survivors from the Armenians deported from Bursa and Izmid arrive in Konia	1	Village	Bursa	40.1861	29.0667
392	10,000 survivors from the Armenians deported from Bursa and Izmid arrive in Konia	1	Village	Izmit	40.7667	29.9167
393	10,000 survivors from the Armenians deported from Bursa and Izmid arrive in Konia	1	Village	Konya	37.8781	32.4811
394	the New York Times reports that Izmid had been put to the torch and the Armenians massacred	6	Global			
395	$15,\!000$ Armenian deportees are reported at ${\bf Eskishehir}, 5,\!000$ at Alayund, and $2,\!000$ at Chai	1	Village	Eskishehir	39.77	30.518
396	$15,\!000$ Armenian deportees are reported at Eskishehir, 5,000 at $\textbf{Alayund},$ and 2,000 at Chai	1	Village	Alayund		
397	15,000 Armenian deportees are reported at Eskishehir, 5,000 at Alayund, and 2,000 at Chai	1	Village	Chai	38.5942	31.0236
	in Marsovan, of the 62 Armenian girls who had been saved by American missionaries, on this date only 21 remained; 21 had been abducted by Turks	1	Village	Merzifon	40.8667	35.4667
399	the Interior Ministry orders all Armenian schools to be placed at the disposal of Turkish authorities	5	National			
400	massacres of Armenians are carried out in Yozgat District	2	District			
401	the War Ministry instructs that the goods requisitioned from the Armenians are to be distributed to the 3rd, 4th, and Iraq Armies	5	National			
	the 2nd Liquidation Committee in Kayseri is organized	1	Village	Kayseri	38.7027	35.5078
403	5,000 Armenian deportees are reported at Bozanti	1	Village	Bozanti	37.4278	34.8711
404	on the 53rd day of the Armenian defense in Musa Dagh , 4,058 persons are rescued by 3 English and 1 French warship, which transport the survivors to Port Said in Egypt	1	Village	Musa Dagh	36.08386	35.97439

OID	EVENT	ACTOR	STAGE_a	STAGE_b	STAGE_c	STAGE_d	STAGE_e	STAGE_f	NOTE
384	60,000 deported Armenians in the Aleppo area are ordered to leave for Hawran, an Arab district in northern Trans-Jordan		1	5	7	8	9		
385	the Armenian Catholics in Angora are arrested		1	3	5	8			
386	instructions are issued forbidding the purchase of property from Armenian deportees		1	5					
387	the students of the Sanasarian Academy in the city of Sivas are murdered in the town of Gemerak some 30 miles southwest of Sivas		1	5	9				
388	the students of the Sanasarian Academy in the city of Sivas are murdered in the town of Gemerak some 30 miles southwest of Sivas		1	5	9				
	Talaat tells the German ambassador, Prince Ernst Hohenlohe-Langenburg, that the Armenian Question no longer exists; Hohenlohe had assumed the German ambassadorship on 20 July		5	10	13				
390	4,750 Armenians are murdered in Jezire		5	9					
391	10,000 survivors from the Armenians deported from Bursa and Izmid arrive in Konia		11						
392	10,000 survivors from the Armenians deported from Bursa and Izmid arrive in Konia		11						
393	10,000 survivors from the Armenians deported from Bursa and Izmid arrive in Konia		11						
394	the New York Times reports that Izmid had been put to the torch and the Armenians massacred		13						
395	15,000 Armenian deportees are reported at Eskishehir , 5,000 at Alayund, and 2,000 at Chai		1	5	7	8	9		
396	15,000 Armenian deportees are reported at Eskishehir, 5,000 at Alayund , and 2,000 at Chai		1	5	7	8	9		cannot find Alayund
397	15,000 Armenian deportees are reported at Eskishehir, 5,000 at Alayund, and 2,000 at Chai		1	5	7	8	9		
398	in Marsovan, of the 62 Armenian girls who had been saved by American missionaries, on this date only 21 remained; 21 had been abducted by Turks		1	4	8	11	13		
399	the Interior Ministry orders all Armenian schools to be placed at the disposal of Turkish authorities		1	5	7	8			
400	massacres of Armenians are carried out in Yozgat District		1	5	9				
401	the War Ministry instructs that the goods requisitioned from the Armenians are to be distributed to the 3rd, 4th, and Iraq Armies		1	5	7	8			
402	the 2nd Liquidation Committee in Kayseri is organized		5	7					
403	5,000 Armenian deportees are reported at Bozanti		1	5	7	8	9		
404	on the 53rd day of the Armenian defense in Musa Dagh , 4,058 persons are rescued by 3 English and 1 French warship, which transport the survivors to Port Said in Egypt		11	13					

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
405	on the 53rd day of the Armenian defense in Musa Dagh, 4,058 persons are rescued by 3 English and 1 French warship, which transport the survivors to Port Said in Egypt	9/10/1915	10	9	1915	3	Macro
406	6,000 Armenian deportees in transit left Adana in the direction of Der-ei-	9/11/1915	11	9	1915	1	Micro
407	ь,υυυ Armenian deportees in transit left Adana in the direction of Der-ei-	9/11/1915	11	9	1915	1	Micro
408	a 5th Army notice advises that the Islamization of Armenian soldiers is the responsibility of the civilian authorities	9/12/1915	12	9	1915	3	Macro
409	the Turkish Red Crescent Society asks that all cotton goods, and other necessities be granted to the organization from the 'abandoned goods' of the Armenian deportees	9/13/1915	13	9	1915	3	Macro
410	the New York Times reports the murder of 350,000 Armenians	9/14/1915	14	9	1915	3	Macro
411	the survivors of Musa Dagh arrive in Port Said, Egypt	9/14/1915	14	9	1915	3	Macro
412	in a circular letter Talaat explains that the real intention of sending the Armenians to the Der-el-Zor Desert is to annihilate them	9/15/1915	15	9	1915	3	Macro
413	Talaat sends instructions by circular telegram to mete out the same fate to the Armenian women and children that had been dealt to the Armenian men	9/16/1915	16	9	1915	3	Macro
414	a circular dispatch is issued advising caution against the looting of the property of foreigners, with special mention of Singer Sewing Machine Company property	9/16/1915	16	9	1915	3	Macro
415	Talaat sends a telegram to Ali Suad Bey, Governor of Der-el-Zor, explaining his responsibilities	9/16/1915	16	9	1915	1	Micro
416	a circular telegram instructs all district attorneys to sign and seal the account books cataloguing the properties seized from the Armenians	9/17/1915	17	9	1915	3	Macro
417	In Aleppo, Nuri and Ali Bey consult about the future massacre of the Armenian remnants in the Syrian Desert at Der-el-Zor	9/18/1915	18	9	1915	1	Micro
418	a circular telegram authorizes the seizure of all Armenian schools and authorized their placement under the control of local education committees	9/21/1915	21	9	1915	3	Macro
419	weekly reports on the number of Armenians dead is requested	9/22/1915	22	9	1915	3	Macro
420	the War Ministry requisitions for the use of the army all wood and coal in the homes and stores of Armenian deportees	9/22/1915	22	9	1915	3	Macro
421	300 Armenians are killed in a massacre at Urfa	9/23/1915	23	9	1915	1	Micro
422	11,000 Armenian deportees from 26 different villages are observed at Afiyon-Karahisar	9/23/1915	23	9	1915	1	Micro
423	the vice-governor of Bolu, Mufid, wires the Interior Ministry that the Armenians of Bolu are about to be deported	9/24/1915	24	9	1915	1	Micro

GEO_CODE GEOGRAPHY

Village

Bolu

40.7333

31.6166

VILLAGE

LAT

LON

OID

EVENT

the vice-governor of Bolu, Mufid, wires the Interior Ministry that the

Armenians of Bolu are about to be deported

OID	EVENT	DISTRICT	PROVINCE	REGION	COUNTRY_a	COUNTRY_b	COUNTRY_c	COUNTRY_d	COUNTRY_e
	on the 53rd day of the Armenian defense in Musa Dagh, 4,058 persons are rescued by 3 English and 1 French warship, which transport the survivors to Port Said in Egypt		Egypt		Turkey	England	France	Egypt	
406	b,000 Armenian deportees in transit left Adana in the direction of Der-ei-		Adana		Turkey				
407	b,000 Armenian deportees in transit left Adana in the direction of Der-ei-		Deyr es Zor		Turkey	Syria			
408	a 5th Army notice advises that the Islamization of Armenian soldiers is the responsibility of the civilian authorities				Turkey				
409	the Turkish Red Crescent Society asks that all cotton goods, and other necessities be granted to the organization from the 'abandoned goods' of the Armenian deportees				Turkey				
410	the New York Times reports the murder of 350,000 Armenians				Turkey	United States			
411	the survivors of Musa Dagh arrive in Port Said, Egypt		Egypt		Turkey	England	France	Egypt	
412	in a circular letter Talaat explains that the real intention of sending the Armenians to the Der-el-Zor Desert is to annihilate them				Turkey				
413	Talaat sends instructions by circular telegram to mete out the same fate to the Armenian women and children that had been dealt to the Armenian men				Turkey				
414	a circular dispatch is issued advising caution against the looting of the property of foreigners, with special mention of Singer Sewing Machine Company property				Turkey				
415	Talaat sends a telegram to Ali Suad Bey, Governor of Der-el-Zor, explaining his responsibilities		Deyr es Zor		Turkey	Syria			
416	a circular telegram instructs all district attorneys to sign and seal the account books cataloguing the properties seized from the Armenians				Turkey				
417	In Aleppo, Nuri and Ali Bey consult about the future massacre of the Armenian remnants in the Syrian Desert at Der-el-Zor		Aleppo		Turkey	Syria			
	a circular telegram authorizes the seizure of all Armenian schools and authorized their placement under the control of local education committees				Turkey				
419	weekly reports on the number of Armenians dead is requested				Turkey				
420	the War Ministry requisitions for the use of the army all wood and coal in the homes and stores of Armenian deportees				Turkey				
421	300 Armenians are killed in a massacre at Urfa		Aleppo		Turkey				
422	11,000 Armenian deportees from 26 different villages are observed at Afiyon-Karahisar		Konya		Turkey				
423	the vice-governor of Bolu, Mufid, wires the Interior Ministry that the Armenians of Bolu are about to be deported		Kastamonu		Turkey				

1

5

7

8

9

11

13

STAGE_a STAGE_b STAGE_c STAGE_d STAGE_e STAGE_f

NOTE

ACTOR

OID

422

to Port Said in Egypt

EVENT

on the 53rd day of the Armenian defense in Musa Dagh, 4,058 persons are rescued by 3 English and 1 French warship, which transport the survivors

the vice-governor of Bolu, Mufid, wires the Interior Ministry that the

Armenians of Bolu are about to be deported

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
424	the local Ittihad secretary informs the Interior Ministry that 61,000 Armenians had been deported up to this date from Chankri and Angora; he also reports that the Muslims of Angora province worship the Ittihad party and government for its committed deeds and that the same can be secured in Bolu if the same measures are taken there	9/24/1915	24	9	1915	1	Micro
425	the local Ittihad secretary informs the Interior Ministry that 61,000 Armenians had been deported up to this date from Chankri and Angora; he also reports that the Muslims of Angora province worship the Ittihad party and government for its committed deeds and that the same can be secured in Bolu if the same measures are taken there	9/24/1915	24	9	1915	1	Micro
426	the local Ittihad secretary informs the Interior Ministry that 61,000 Armenians had been deported up to this date from Chankri and Angora; he also reports that the Muslims of Angora province worship the Ittihad party and government for its committed deeds and that the same can be secured in Bolu if the same measures are taken there	9/24/1915	24	9	1915	2	Meso
427	the Sanitation Division of the War Ministry requisitions all the medical implements and pharmaceuticals held by Armenians	9/25/1915	25	9	1915	3	Macro
428	24 Armenian schools in Kayseri alone are requisitioned in four days	9/25/1915	25	9	1915	1	Micro
429	a law on Abandoned Goods is ratified by the Ottoman Senate legalizing ex post facto the looting by the government of the properties of the Armenians	9/26/1915	26	9	1915	3	Macro
430	the Interior Ministry by circular telegram orders the deportation of all Armenian women, children, and the sick	9/27/1915	27	9	1915	3	Macro
431	the German ambassador in the US, Johann Heinrich Count von Bernstorff, suggests that the stories about massacres in Turkey are fabricated	9/28/1915	28	9	1915	3	Macro
432	a circular telegram advises that all Armenian property now belongs to the Turkish government	9/28/1915	28	9	1915	3	Macro
433	the governor-general of Diyarbekir province, Dr. Reshid, reports to the Interior Ministry that more than 120,000 Armenians have been deported from Diyarbekir province	9/28/1915	28	9	1915	2	Meso
434	by this date, 10,000 Armenian deportees had arrived at Afiyon-Karahisar , 50,000 had arrived at Konia, 10,000 had arrived at Intille, while 150,000 were reported at Katma	9/29/1915	29	9	1915	1	Micro
435	by this date, 10,000 Armenian deportees had arrived at Afiyon-Karahisar, 50,000 had arrived at Konia , 10,000 had arrived at Intille, while 150,000 were reported at Katma	9/29/1915	29	9	1915	1	Micro
436	by this date, 10,000 Armenian deportees had arrived at Afiyon-Karahisar, 50,000 had arrived at Konia, 10,000 had arrived at Intille, while 150,000 were reported at Katma	9/29/1915	29	9	1915	1	Micro

GEO_CODE GEOGRAPHY

Village

Village

Village

Konya

Incili

37.8781

37.9666

32.4811

39.5333

1

1

1

VILLAGE

Chankiri

LAT

40.60134

LON

33.61342

OID

EVENT

party and government for its committed deeds and that the same can be

by this date, 10,000 Armenian deportees had arrived at Afiyon-Karahisar,

by this date, 10,000 Armenian deportees had arrived at Afiyon-Karahisar, 436 50,000 had arrived at Konia, 10,000 had arrived at Intille, while 150,000

435 50,000 had arrived at **Konia**, 10,000 had arrived at Intille, while 150,000

were reported at Katma

were reported at Katma

the local Ittihad secretary informs the Interior Ministry that 61,000
Armenians had been deported up to this date from **Chankri** and Angora;
424 he also reports that the Muslims of Angora province worship the Ittihad

secured in Bolu if the same measures are taken there

ω	
Ž	

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	МО	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
437	by this date, 10,000 Armenian deportees had arrived at Afiyon-Karahisar, 50,000 had arrived at Konia, 10,000 had arrived at Intille, while 150,000 were reported at Katma	9/29/1915	29	9	1915	1	Micro
438	the deportees from Yalova , Angora, and Kastomuni are numbered at 250,000	9/30/1915	30	9	1915	1	Micro
439	the deportees from Yalova, Angora , and Kastomuni are numbered at 250,000	9/30/1915	30	9	1915	1	Micro
440	the deportees from Yalova, Angora, and Kastomuni are numbered at 250,000	9/30/1915	30	9	1915	1	Micro
441	General Vehib Pasha reported during the postwar court martial that in September 1915, Behaeddin Shakir assembled and used murdering cutthroats in the 3rd Army Zone [the 6 eastern Armenian provinces of Turkey]	9/30/1915	30	9	1915	2	Meso
442	US Secretary of State Robert Lansing delivers a note to German Ambassador Bernstorff relating to the massacres of the Armenians	10/1/1915	1	10	1915	3	Macro
443	the governor-general of Sivas province , Ahmed Muammer, travels to Amasia and elsewhere to inspect the completion and effect of the massacres in preparation for Talaat's inspection trip	10/1/1915	1	10	1915	2	Meso
444	the governor-general of Sivas province, Ahmed Muammer, travels to Amasia and elsewhere to inspect the completion and effect of the massacres in preparation for Talaat's inspection trip	10/1/1915	1	10	1915	1	Micro
445	600 Armenian orphan boys are Turkified in Herek	10/1/1915	1	10	1915	1	Micro
446	the Interior Ministry advises against the need of opening orphanages and prolonging the life of Armenian children	10/4/1915	4	10	1915	3	Macro
447	by this date the number of deported Armenians still living is estimated at 360,000 minimum, and the number of Armenians dead is estimated at 800,000 minimum	10/7/1915	7	10	1915	3	Macro
448	\$75,000 is collected in the US for relief for the Armenian deportees	10/7/1915	7	10	1915	3	Macro
449	in the British House of Lords a general discussion of the Armenian situation takes place; Lord Bryce, Lord Crewe, and Lord Cromer condemn the Turkish barbarities	10/7/1915	7	10	1915	3	Macro
450	Talaat requests from provincial officials documents proving Armenian 'treason' against Turkey to justify the massacres	10/8/1915	8	10	1915	3	Macro
451	45 Armenians are arrested in Adrianople, and 1,600 Armenians are deported	10/10/1915	10	10	1915	1	Micro
452	orders are issued forbidding marriage with Armenian women	10/12/1915	12	10	1915	3	Macro
453	in Berlin an announcement is made that the story of the Armenian massacres is an Allied fabrication	10/13/1915	13	10	1915	3	Macro

OID	EVENT	GEO_CODE	GEOGRAPHY	VILLAGE	LAT	LON
437	by this date, 10,000 Armenian deportees had arrived at Afiyon-Karahisar, 50,000 had arrived at Konia, 10,000 had arrived at Intille, while 150,000 were reported at Katma	1	Village	Katma	36.5611	36.9611
438	the deportees from Yalova , Angora, and Kastomuni are numbered at 250,000	1	Village	Yalova		
439	the deportees from Yalova, Angora , and Kastomuni are numbered at 250,000	1	Village	Ankara	39.9167	32.85
440	the deportees from Yalova, Angora, and Kastomuni are numbered at 250,000	1	Village	Kastamonu	41.3667	33.7667
441	General Vehib Pasha reported during the postwar court martial that in September 1915, Behaeddin Shakir assembled and used murdering cutthroats in the 3rd Army Zone [the 6 eastern Armenian provinces of Turkey]	3	Province			
442	US Secretary of State Robert Lansing delivers a note to German Ambassador Bernstorff relating to the massacres of the Armenians	6	Global			
443	the governor-general of Sivas province , Ahmed Muammer, travels to Amasia and elsewhere to inspect the completion and effect of the massacres in preparation for Talaat's inspection trip	3	Province			
444	the governor-general of Sivas province, Ahmed Muammer, travels to Amasia and elsewhere to inspect the completion and effect of the massacres in preparation for Talaat's inspection trip	1	Village	Amasya	40.65	35.85
445	600 Armenian orphan boys are Turkified in Herek	1	Village	Herek	40.66881	36.57026
446	the Interior Ministry advises against the need of opening orphanages and prolonging the life of Armenian children	5	National			
447	by this date the number of deported Armenians still living is estimated at 360,000 minimum, and the number of Armenians dead is estimated at 800,000 minimum	5	National			
448	\$75,000 is collected in the US for relief for the Armenian deportees	6	Global			
449	in the British House of Lords a general discussion of the Armenian situation takes place; Lord Bryce, Lord Crewe, and Lord Cromer condemn the Turksih barbarities	6	Global			
450	Talaat requests from provincial officials documents proving Armenian 'treason' against Turkey to justify the massacres	5	National			
451	45 Armenians are arrested in Adrianople, and 1,600 Armenians are deported	1	Village	Adrianople	41.6666	26.5666
452	orders are issued forbidding marriage with Armenian women	5	National			
453	in Berlin an announcement is made that the story of the Armenian massacres is an Allied fabrication	6	Global			

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
454	the dean of the Realschule (the German technical school) in Aleppo and German professors there protest against the massacres of the Armenians to the German Foreign Office	10/15/1915	15	10	1915	3	Macro
455	$16,\!000$ Armenian deportees are observed at ${\bf Afiyon\text{-}Karahisar}$ and $80,\!000$ at Konia	10/15/1915	15	10	1915	1	Micro
456	16,000 Armenian deportees are observed at Afiyon-Karahisar and 80,000 at \mathbf{Konia}	10/15/1915	15	10	1915	1	Micro
457	6,000 Turkish soldiers stage the final attack on the Armenians defending themselves in Urfa; 400 Turkish troops are killed as Armenians defend to the last	10/15/1915	15	10	1915	1	Micro
458	immunity from prosecution is guaranteed to those carrying out the massacres of the Armenians in Der-el-Zor	10/16/1915	16	10	1915	1	Micro
459	16,000 Armenian deportees from Bursa and Izmid leave Afiyon-Karahisar for Konia	10/16/1915	16	10	1915	1	Micro
460	16,000 Armenian deportees from Bursa and Izmid leave Afiyon-Karahisar for Konia	10/16/1915	16	10	1915	1	Micro
461	16,000 Armenian deportees from Bursa and Izmid leave Afiyon-Karahisar for Konia	10/16/1915	16	10	1915	1	Micro
462	16,000 Armenian deportees from Bursa and Izmid leave Afiyon-Karahisar for Konia	10/16/1915	16	10	1915	1	Micro
463	Lord Bryce remarks that Germany could stop the massacres if it wished to do so $% \left\{ \mathbf{r}_{i}^{\mathbf{r}_{i}}\right\} =\mathbf{r}_{i}^{\mathbf{r}_{i}}$	10/16/1915	16	10	1915	3	Macro
464	20,000 Armenian deportees in transit are murdered in the city and environs of Urfa	10/16/1915	16	10	1915	1	Micro
465	the governor-general of Sivas province, Ahmed Muammer Bey, inspects the carrying out of his orders for the deportation and destruction of the Armenians in the province, in anticipation of Talaat's inspection trip which occurs shortly thereafter	10/18/1915	18	10	1915	2	Meso
466	a large public gathering to protest the massacres of the Armenians by the Turkish government is held in the Century Theater in New York; Rabbi Wise, B. Cochrane, Dr. Barton, and H. Holt are the main speakers	10/18/1915	18	10	1915	3	Macro
467	Mufti Zade Zia, a Turkish propagandist, writing in New York describes the Armenians as traitors	10/18/1915	18	10	1915	3	Macro
468	The Turkish Embassy in Washington accuses the Armenians of treason against the Ottoman State	10/22/1915	22	10	1915	3	Macro
469	Halil Bey of Menteshe, the Vice-President of the Turkish Chamber of Deputies and president of the State Council, becomes Minister of Foreign Affairs	10/25/1915	25	10	1915	3	Macro
470	Instructions are issued requesting that within one week documents be sent to the Interior Ministry indicting the Armenian people as traitors	10/25/1915	25	10	1915	3	Macro

OID	EVENT	GEO_CODE	GEOGRAPHY	VILLAGE	LAT	LON
454	the dean of the Realschule (the German technical school) in Aleppo and German professors there protest against the massacres of the Armenians to the German Foreign Office	6	Global	Aleppo	36.2	37.15
455	16,000 Armenian deportees are observed at Afiyon-Karahisar and 80,000 at Konia	1	Village	Afyon Karahisar	38.75	30.55
456	16,000 Armenian deportees are observed at Afiyon-Karahisar and 80,000 at Konia	1	Village	Konya	37.8781	32.4811
457	6,000 Turkish soldiers stage the final attack on the Armenians defending themselves in Urfa; 400 Turkish troops are killed as Armenians defend to the last	1	Village	Urfa	37.15	38.8
458	immunity from prosecution is guaranteed to those carrying out the massacres of the Armenians in Der-el-Zor	1	Village	Deyr es Zor	35.3333	40.15
459	16,000 Armenian deportees from Bursa and Izmid leave Afiyon-Karahisar for Konia	1	Village	Bursa	40.1861	29.0667
460	16,000 Armenian deportees from Bursa and Izmid leave Afiyon-Karahisar for Konia	1	Village	Izmit	40.7667	29.9167
461	16,000 Armenian deportees from Bursa and Izmid leave Afiyon-Karahisar for Konia	1	Village	Afyon Karahisar	38.75	30.55
462	16,000 Armenian deportees from Bursa and Izmid leave Afiyon-Karahisar for Konia	1	Village	Konya	37.8781	32.4811
463	Lord Bryce remarks that Germany could stop the massacres if it wished to do so	6	Global			
464	20,000 Armenian deportees in transit are murdered in the city and environs of Urfa	1	Village	Urfa	37.15	38.8
465	the governor-general of Sivas province, Ahmed Muammer Bey, inspects the carrying out of his orders for the deportation and destruction of the Armenians in the province, in anticipation of Talaat's inspection trip which occurs shortly thereafter	3	Province			
466	a large public gathering to protest the massacres of the Armenians by the Turkish government is held in the Century Theater in New York; Rabbi Wise, B. Cochrane, Dr. Barton, and H. Holt are the main speakers	6	Global			
467	Mufti Zade Zia, a Turkish propagandist, writing in New York describes the Armenians as traitors	6	Global			
468	The Turkish Embassy in Washington accuses the Armenians of treason against the Ottoman State	6	Global			
469	Halil Bey of Menteshe, the Vice-President of the Turkish Chamber of Deputies and president of the State Council, becomes Minister of Foreign Affairs	5	National			
470	Instructions are issued requesting that within one week documents be sent to the Interior Ministry indicting the Armenian people as traitors	5	National			

OID	EVENT	DISTRICT	PROVINCE	REGION	COUNTRY_a	COUNTRY_b	COUNTRY_c	COUNTRY_d	COUNTRY_e
454	the dean of the Realschule (the German technical school) in Aleppo and German professors there protest against the massacres of the Armenians to the German Foreign Office		Aleppo		Turkey	Syria	Germany		
455	16,000 Armenian deportees are observed at Afiyon-Karahisar and 80,000 at Konia		Konya		Turkey				
456	16,000 Armenian deportees are observed at Afiyon-Karahisar and 80,000 at Konia		Konya		Turkey				
457	6,000 Turkish soldiers stage the final attack on the Armenians defending themselves in Urfa; 400 Turkish troops are killed as Armenians defend to the last		Aleppo		Turkey				
458	immunity from prosecution is guaranteed to those carrying out the massacres of the Armenians in Der-el-Zor		Deyr es Zor		Turkey	Syria			
459	16,000 Armenian deportees from Bursa and Izmid leave Afiyon-Karahisar for Konia		Bursa		Turkey				
460	16,000 Armenian deportees from Bursa and Izmid leave Afiyon-Karahisar for Konia		Constantinople		Turkey				
461	16,000 Armenian deportees from Bursa and Izmid leave Afiyon-Karahisar for Konia		Konya		Turkey				
462	16,000 Armenian deportees from Bursa and Izmid leave Afiyon-Karahisar for Konia		Konya		Turkey				
463	Lord Bryce remarks that Germany could stop the massacres if it wished to do so				Turkey	Germany	England		
464	20,000 Armenian deportees in transit are murdered in the city and environs of Urfa		Aleppo		Turkey				
465	the governor-general of Sivas province, Ahmed Muammer Bey, inspects the carrying out of his orders for the deportation and destruction of the Armenians in the province, in anticipation of Talaat's inspection trip which occurs shortly thereafter		Sivas		Turkey				
466	a large public gathering to protest the massacres of the Armenians by the Turkish government is held in the Century Theater in New York; Rabbi Wise, B. Cochrane, Dr. Barton, and H. Holt are the main speakers				Turkey	United States			
467	Mufti Zade Zia, a Turkish propagandist, writing in New York describes the Armenians as traitors				Turkey	United States			
468	The Turkish Embassy in Washington accuses the Armenians of treason against the Ottoman State				Turkey	United States			
469	Halil Bey of Menteshe, the Vice-President of the Turkish Chamber of Deputies and president of the State Council, becomes Minister of Foreign Affairs				Turkey				
470	Instructions are issued requesting that within one week documents be sent to the Interior Ministry indicting the Armenian people as traitors				Turkey				

OID	EVENT	ACTOR	STAGE_a	STAGE_b	STAGE_c	STAGE_d	STAGE_e	STAGE_f	NOTE
454	the dean of the Realschule (the German technical school) in Aleppo and German professors there protest against the massacres of the Armenians to the German Foreign Office		13						
455	16,000 Armenian deportees are observed at Afiyon-Karahisar and 80,000 at Konia		1	5	7	8	9		
456	16,000 Armenian deportees are observed at Afiyon-Karahisar and 80,000 at Konia		1	5	7	8	9		
457	6,000 Turkish soldiers stage the final attack on the Armenians defending themselves in Urfa; 400 Turkish troops are killed as Armenians defend to the last		1	5	9	11			
458	immunity from prosecution is guaranteed to those carrying out the massacres of the Armenians in Der-el-Zor		5	7	10				
459	16,000 Armenian deportees from Bursa and Izmid leave Afiyon-Karahisar for Konia		1	5	7	8	9		
460	16,000 Armenian deportees from Bursa and Izmid leave Afiyon-Karahisar for Konia		1	5	7	8	9		
461	16,000 Armenian deportees from Bursa and Izmid leave Afiyon-Karahisar for Konia		1	5	7	8	9		
462	16,000 Armenian deportees from Bursa and Izmid leave Afiyon-Karahisar for Konia		1	5	7	8	9		
463	Lord Bryce remarks that Germany could stop the massacres if it wished to do so		13						
464	20,000 Armenian deportees in transit are murdered in the city and environs of Urfa		1	5	7	8	9		
465	the governor-general of Sivas province, Ahmed Muammer Bey, inspects the carrying out of his orders for the deportation and destruction of the Armenians in the province, in anticipation of Talaat's inspection trip which occurs shortly thereafter		1	5	7	8	9		
466	a large public gathering to protest the massacres of the Armenians by the Turkish government is held in the Century Theater in New York; Rabbi Wise, B. Cochrane, Dr. Barton, and H. Holt are the main speakers		13						
467	Mufti Zade Zia, a Turkish propagandist, writing in New York describes the Armenians as traitors		1	2	10				
468	The Turkish Embassy in Washington accuses the Armenians of treason against the Ottoman State		1	2	5	10			
469	Halil Bey of Menteshe, the Vice-President of the Turkish Chamber of Deputies and president of the State Council, becomes Minister of Foreign Affairs		5						
470	Instructions are issued requesting that within one week documents be sent to the Interior Ministry indicting the Armenian people as traitors		1	2	5	10			

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
471	20,000 Armenian deportees are reported in Konia on this date	10/27/1915	27	10	1915	1	Micro
472	numerous Armenian families are deported from Adrianople at midnight without prior notice upon the order of Acting Governor-general Zekerie	10/28/1915	28	10	1915	1	Micro
473	per earlier instructions sent by Talaat, 80,000 Armenian deportees left the Konia station for Bozanti on this date on their way to their 'final destination; these 80,000 were deportees from cities near Constantinople and from the Armenian communities in the western parts of Turkey	10/28/1915	28	10	1915	1	Micro
474	per earlier instructions sent by Talaat, 80,000 Armenian deportees left the Konia station for Bozanti on this date on their way to their 'final destination; these 80,000 were deportees from cities near Constantinople and from the Armenian communities in the western parts of Turkey	10/28/1915	28	10	1915	1	Micro
475	per earlier instructions sent by Talaat, 80,000 Armenian deportees left the Konia station for Bozanti on this date on their way to their 'final destination; these 80,000 were deportees from cities near Constantinople and from the Armenian communities in the western parts of Turkey	10/28/1915	28	10	1915	1	Micro
476	per earlier instructions sent by Talaat, 80,000 Armenian deportees left the Konia station for Bozanti on this date on their way to their 'final destination; these 80,000 were deportees from cities near Constantinople and from the Armenian communities in the western parts of Turkey	10/28/1915	28	10	1915	1	Micro
477	instructions are issued advising that the special measures taken against the Armenians be conducted in places beyond the view of foreigners and especially the American consuls	10/31/1915	31	10	1915	3	Macro
478	instructions are issued for the trial by court martial of any Armenian reporting the events of the deportations to any foreigner	10/31/1915	31	10	1915	3	Macro
479	Dr Schact, a German army physician, stationed near the village of Der-el- Zor village, reports counting 7,000 severed Armenian heads (skulls) in Sabgha District near the Euphrates River	11/3/1915	3	11	1915	2	Meso
480	the German Consul in Mosul reports that Halil Pasha's soldiers had massacred the Armenians north of Mosul and were preparing to massacre the Armenians in the city of Mosul	11/4/1915	4	11	1915	2	Meso
481	the German Consul in Mosul reports that Halil Pasha's soldiers had massacred the Armenians north of Mosul and were preparing to massacre the Armenians in the city of Mosul	11/4/1915	4	11	1915	1	Micro
482	on this date, 10,000 Armenian deportees in Bozanti , 20,000 deportees in Tarsus, 40,000 deportees in Islahiye, and 50,000 deportees in Katma	11/5/1915	5	11	1915	1	Micro
483	on this date, 10,000 Armenian deportees in Bozanti, 20,000 deportees in Tarsus , 40,000 deportees in Islahiye, and 50,000 deportees in Katma	11/5/1915	5	11	1915	1	Micro
484	on this date, 10,000 Armenian deportees in Bozanti, 20,000 deportees in Tarsus, 40,000 deportees in I slahiye , and 50,000 deportees in Katma	11/5/1915	5	11	1915	1	Micro

OID	EVENT	GEO_CODE	GEOGRAPHY	VILLAGE	LAT	LON
471	20,000 Armenian deportees are reported in Konia on this date	1	Village	Konya	37.8781	32.4811
472	numerous Armenian families are deported from Adrianople at midnight without prior notice upon the order of Acting Governor-general Zekerie	1	Village	Adrianople	41.6666	26.5666
473	per earlier instructions sent by Talaat, 80,000 Armenian deportees left the Konia station for Bozanti on this date on their way to their 'final destination; these 80,000 were deportees from cities near Constantinople and from the Armenian communities in the western parts of Turkey	1	Village	Konya	37.8781	32.4811
474	per earlier instructions sent by Talaat, 80,000 Armenian deportees left the Konia station for Bozanti on this date on their way to their 'final destination; these 80,000 were deportees from cities near Constantinople and from the Armenian communities in the western parts of Turkey	1	Village	Bozanti	37.4278	34.8711
475	per earlier instructions sent by Talaat, 80,000 Armenian deportees left the Konia station for Bozanti on this date on their way to their 'final destination; these 80,000 were deportees from cities near Constantinople and from the Armenian communities in the western parts of Turkey	1	Village	Cities near Constantinople		
476	per earlier instructions sent by Talaat, 80,000 Armenian deportees left the Konia station for Bozanti on this date on their way to their 'final destination; these 80,000 were deportees from cities near Constantinople and from the Armenian communities in the western parts of Turkey	1	Village	Armenian communities from Western Turkey		
477	instructions are issued advising that the special measures taken against the Armenians be conducted in places beyond the view of foreigners and especially the American consuls	6	Global			
478	instructions are issued for the trial by court martial of any Armenian reporting the events of the deportations to any foreigner	5	National			
479	Dr Schact, a German army physician, stationed near the village of Der-el- Zor village, reports counting 7,000 severed Armenian heads (skulls) in Sabgha District near the Euphrates River	2	District			
480	the German Consul in Mosul reports that Halil Pasha's soldiers had massacred the Armenians north of Mosul and were preparing to massacre the Armenians in the city of Mosul	4	Region			
481	the German Consul in Mosul reports that Halil Pasha's soldiers had massacred the Armenians north of Mosul and were preparing to massacre the Armenians in the city of Mosul	1	Village	Mosul	36.3414	43.1292
482	on this date, 10,000 Armenian deportees in Bozanti , 20,000 deportees in Tarsus, 40,000 deportees in Islahiye, and 50,000 deportees in Katma	1	Village	Bozanti	37.4278	34.8711
483	on this date, 10,000 Armenian deportees in Bozanti, 20,000 deportees in Tarsus, 40,000 deportees in Islahiye, and 50,000 deportees in Katma	1	Village	Tarsus	36.9167	34.8956
484	on this date, 10,000 Armenian deportees in Bozanti, 20,000 deportees in Tarsus, 40,000 deportees in Islahiye, and 50,000 deportees in Katma	1	Village	Islahiye	36.9667	36.7167

OID	EVENT	ACTOR	STAGE_a	STAGE_b	STAGE_c	STAGE_d	STAGE_e	STAGE_f	NOTE
471	20,000 Armenian deportees are reported in Konia on this date		1	5	7	8	9		
472	numerous Armenian families are deported from Adrianople at midnight without prior notice upon the order of Acting Governor-general Zekerie		1	5	7	8	9		
473	per earlier instructions sent by Talaat, 80,000 Armenian deportees left the Konia station for Bozanti on this date on their way to their 'final destination; these 80,000 were deportees from cities near Constantinople and from the Armenian communities in the western parts of Turkey		1	5	7	8	9		
474	per earlier instructions sent by Talaat, 80,000 Armenian deportees left the Konia station for Bozanti on this date on their way to their 'final destination; these 80,000 were deportees from cities near Constantinople and from the Armenian communities in the western parts of Turkey		1	5	7	8	9		
475	per earlier instructions sent by Talaat, 80,000 Armenian deportees left the Konia station for Bozanti on this date on their way to their 'final destination; these 80,000 were deportees from cities near Constantinople and from the Armenian communities in the western parts of Turkey		1	5	7	8	9		
476	per earlier instructions sent by Talaat, 80,000 Armenian deportees left the Konia station for Bozanti on this date on their way to their 'final destination; these 80,000 were deportees from cities near Constantinople and from the Armenian communities in the western parts of Turkey		1	5	7	8	9		
477	instructions are issued advising that the special measures taken against the Armenians be conducted in places beyond the view of foreigners and especially the American consuls		1	5	7	8	9		
478	instructions are issued for the trial by court martial of any Armenian reporting the events of the deportations to any foreigner		1	3	5	8			
	Dr Schact, a German army physician, stationed near the village of Der-el- Zor village, reports counting 7,000 severed Armenian heads (skulls) in Sabgha District near the Euphrates River		9	13					
	the German Consul in Mosul reports that Halil Pasha's soldiers had massacred the Armenians north of Mosul and were preparing to massacre the Armenians in the city of Mosul		1	5	9	13			
	the German Consul in Mosul reports that Halil Pasha's soldiers had massacred the Armenians north of Mosul and were preparing to massacre the Armenians in the city of Mosul		1	5	9	13			
482	on this date, 10,000 Armenian deportees in Bozanti , 20,000 deportees in Tarsus, 40,000 deportees in Islahiye, and 50,000 deportees in Katma		1	5	7	8	9		
483	on this date, 10,000 Armenian deportees in Bozanti, 20,000 deportees in Tarsus, 40,000 deportees in Islahiye, and 50,000 deportees in Katma		1	5	7	8	9		
484	on this date, 10,000 Armenian deportees in Bozanti, 20,000 deportees in Tarsus, 40,000 deportees in Islahiye , and 50,000 deportees in Katma		1	5	7	8	9		

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
485	on this date, 10,000 Armenian deportees in Bozanti, 20,000 deportees in Tarsus, 40,000 deportees in Islahiye, and 50,000 deportees in Katma	11/5/1915	5	11	1915	1	Micro
486	150,000 Armenian deportees are reported scattered between Adana and Aleppo crossing the Amanos Range	11/5/1915	5	11	1915	1	Micro
487	150,000 Armenian deportees are reported scattered between Adana and Aleppo crossing the Amanos Range	11/5/1915	5	11	1915	1	Micro
488	150,000 Armenian deportees are reported scattered between Adana and Aleppo crossing the Amanos Range	11/5/1915	5	11	1915	2	Meso
489	20,000 Armenian deportees are reported in Adana	11/5/1915	5	11	1915	1	Micro
490	the Turkish authorities again make preparations to deport the 200,000 Armenians of Constantinople	11/8/1915	8	11	1915	1	Micro
491	Jemal Pasha, as commander of Syria, seeks to court martial the dean of the Realschule in Aleppo and other German signatories of the protest of 15 October for publicizing the Armenian events in Cilicia	11/11/1915	11	11	1915	3	Macro
492	20,000 Armenian deportees are reported in the Hawran District of Trans- Jordan; on 15 Nov 1918, only 450 of this group of 20,000 were reported alive	11/13/1915	13	11	1915	2	Meso
493	on this date, 10,000 Armenian deportees were reported in Intille and 150,000 deportees were reported in Katma living under terrible conditions, disease-wracked and starving	11/13/1915	13	11	1915	1	Micro
494	on this date, 10,000 Armenian deportees were reported in Intille and 150,000 deportees were reported in Katma living under terrible conditions, disease-wracked and starving	11/13/1915	13	11	1915	1	Micro
495	the Anglican and the Orthodox Churches ask US President Woodrow Wilson to pressure the German government to intervene with the Turkish government to stop the massacre of the Armenians	11/14/1915	14	11	1915	3	Macro
496	the German Charge d-affaires Baron Konstantin von Neurath, welcomes the new ambassador, Paul Count von Wolff-Metternich, who represented Imperial Germany from this date until 3 October 1916; the Charge d'affaires had been in charge of the German diplomatic representation in Turkey since 2 October 1915, when Hohenlohe had departed	11/15/1915	15	11	1915	3	Macro
497	the fields in Bakche district were reported littered with the corpses of many thousands of Armenians who had starved to death while being deported through here	11/16/1915	16	11	1915	2	Meso
498	Sir Robert Cecil protests the Turkish charge that the massacres were a response to an Armenian revolt, and charges that they were the result of a premeditated plan on the part of the Turkish government	11/17/1915	17	11	1915	3	Macro
499	a circular telegram is sent ordering the deportation of Armenian children	11/18/1915	18	11	1915	3	Macro
500	Talaat leave Constantinople for an inspection tour of Anatolia; he returns on 18 December 1915	11/18/1915	18	11	1915	1	Micro

5

National

Village

Constantinople

41.0128

28.9744

GEO_CODE GEOGRAPHY

Village

VILLAGE

Katma

LAT

36.5611

LON

36.9611

OID

EVENT

on this date, 10,000 Armenian deportees in Bozanti, 20,000 deportees in

499 a circular telegram is sent ordering the deportation of Armenian children

on 18 December 1915

Talaat leave Constantinople for an inspection tour of Anatolia; he returns

PROVINCE

REGION

DISTRICT

COUNTRY_a COUNTRY_b COUNTRY_c

COUNTRY_d COUNTRY_e

OID

EVENT

(J	١
4	٩	>
(Ξ)

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
501	Talaat leave Constantinople for an inspection tour of Anatolia ; he returns on 18 December 1915	11/18/1915	18	11	1915	2	Meso
502	up to this date, 500,000 Armenian deportees are estimated to have passed through Bozanti (northwest of Adana)	11/25/1915	25	11	1915	1	Micro
503	1,010 Armenians are deported from the village of Mamure in Adana	11/26/1915	26	11	1915	1	Micro
504	the fields around the village of Mamure are reported littered with several thousand corpses of starved or murdered deportees who had been traveling through	12/1/1915	1	12	1915	1	Micro
505	10,000 Armenian bachelors are deported from the city of Constantinople up to this date; a list is prepared of 70,000 Armenian individuals to be deported from Constantinople	12/4/1915	4	12	1915	1	Micro
506	a circular telegram instructs that no Armenian is to be left alive in the eastern provinces	12/6/1915	6	12	1915	3	Macro
507	the German ambassador Wolff-Metternich goes to the Sublime Porte in connection with the massacres and is told that nothing could be discussed until Talaat's return	12/7/1915	7	12	1915	3	Macro
508	orders are issued in Aleppo province for the deportation of 400 Armenian orphans previously placed in an orphanage	12/9/1915	9	12	1915	2	Meso
509	180,000 Armenian refugees from Turkey who had reached Tiflis are reported to be in dire conditions	12/12/1915	12	12	1915	3	Macro
510	orders are issued for the killing of Armenian priests	12/14/1915	14	12	1915	3	Macro
511	a circular telegram clarifies that the purpose of the deportation is annihilation	12/15/1915	15	12	1915	3	Macro
512	instructions are issued advising against slowing the deportations and urging the dispatch of the deportees to the desert	12/16/1915	16	12	1915	3	Macro
513	Talaat returns from Anatolia, German Ambassador Wolff-Metternich is told by Talaat that the Turks are not killing innocents	12/18/1915	18	12	1915	3	Macro
514	orders are issued forbidding the acceptance from any Armenian of an application of exemption from the deportations	12/22/1915	22	12	1915	3	Macro
515	orders are issued for the deportation of all children except those who did not remember their parents	12/25/1915	25	12	1915	3	Macro
516	on this date, of the estimated 210,000 refugees who had reached the Caucasus , only 173,000 are reported still living, almost 40,000 having died as a result of privations and disease; of the remaining 173,000, 105,000 were from Van province, 48,000 from Bayazid district, and 20,038 from Mush district	12/29/1915	29	12	1915	2	Meso

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
517	on this date, of the estimated 210,000 refugees who had reached the Caucasus, only 173,000 are reported still living, almost 40,000 having died as a result of privations and disease; of the remaining 173,000, 105,000 were from Van province, 48,000 from Bayazid district, and 20,038 from Mush district	12/29/1915	29	12	1915	2	Meso
518	on this date, of the estimated 210,000 refugees who had reached the Caucasus, only 173,000 are reported still living, almost 40,000 having died as a result of privations and disease; of the remaining 173,000, 105,000 were from Van province, 48,000 from Bayazid district, and 20,038 from Mush district	12/29/1915	29	12	1915	2	Meso
519	on this date, of the estimated 210,000 refugees who had reached the Caucasus, only 173,000 are reported still living, almost 40,000 having died as a result of privations and disease; of the remaining 173,000, 105,000 were from Van province, 48,000 from Bayazid district, and 20,038 from Mush district	12/29/1915	29	12	1915	2	Meso
520	a circular telegram, as a follow-up on the telegram of 15 Dec, instructs that Armenians desiring to convert to Islam are to be notified that their Islamization must take place after they reach their final destination; in view of the earlier instructions clarifying the purpose of the deportation as annihilation, the new instructions imply that Armenians are no longer to be allowed to escape destruction for any reason	12/30/1915	30	12	1915	3	Macro
521	the Armenian deportees concentrated in Suruj district , near Urfa, are sent out toward Der-el-Zor under very severe winter conditions, completely lacking food, shelter, and suitable clothing	1/1/1916	1	1	1916	2	Meso
522	the Armenian deportees concentrated in Suruj district, near Urfa, are sent out toward Der-el-Zor under very severe winter conditions, completely lacking food, shelter, and suitable clothing	1/1/1916	1	1	1916	1	Micro
523	Mustafa Abdulhalik Renda seeks to oust Ali Suad, the Arab governor of Der el-Zor district for lack of severity by applying directly to Talaat	1/5/1916	5	1	1916	3	Macro
524	the immediate deportation to the desert of the Armenians working on the railroads or in railway construction is ordered	1/8/1916	8	1	1916	3	Macro
525	instructions are sent to prevent foreign officers from photographing dead Armenians	1/11/1916	11	1	1916	3	Macro
526	US Ambassador Henry Morgenthau during his farewell visit with Talaat is told of the pointlessness of speaking about the Armenians	1/13/1916	13	1	1916	3	Macro
527	a second circular telegram is issued by the Interior Ministry to prevent photographing of the dead	1/15/1916	15	1	1916	3	Macro
528	the governor-general of Aleppo is instructed to send the Armenians deported from the northern provinces directly to their final destinations	1/17/1916	17	1	1916	2	Meso

OID	EVENT	GEO_CODE	GEOGRAPHY	VILLAGE	LAT	LON
517	on this date, of the estimated 210,000 refugees who had reached the Caucasus, only 173,000 are reported still living, almost 40,000 having died as a result of privations and disease; of the remaining 173,000, 105,000 were from Van province , 48,000 from Bayazid district, and 20,038 from Mush district	3	Province			
518	on this date, of the estimated 210,000 refugees who had reached the Caucasus, only 173,000 are reported still living, almost 40,000 having died as a result of privations and disease; of the remaining 173,000, 105,000 were from Van province, 48,000 from Bayazid district, and 20,038 from Mush district	2	District			
519	on this date, of the estimated 210,000 refugees who had reached the Caucasus, only 173,000 are reported still living, almost 40,000 having died as a result of privations and disease; of the remaining 173,000, 105,000 were from Van province, 48,000 from Bayazid district, and 20,038 from Mush district	2	District			
520	a circular telegram, as a follow-up on the telegram of 15 Dec, instructs that Armenians desiring to convert to Islam are to be notified that their Islamization must take place after they reach their final destination; in view of the earlier instructions clarifying the purpose of the deportation as annihilation, the new instructions imply that Armenians are no longer to be allowed to escape destruction for any reason	5	National			
521	the Armenian deportees concentrated in Suruj district , near Urfa, are sent out toward Der-el-Zor under very severe winter conditions, completely lacking food, shelter, and suitable clothing	2	District			
522	the Armenian deportees concentrated in Suruj district, near Urfa, are sent out toward Der-el-Zor under very severe winter conditions, completely lacking food, shelter, and suitable clothing	1	Village	Deyr es Zor	35.3333	40.15
523	Mustafa Abdulhalik Renda seeks to oust Ali Suad, the Arab governor of Der el-Zor district for lack of severity by applying directly to Talaat	5	National			
524	the immediate deportation to the desert of the Armenians working on the railroads or in railway construction is ordered	5	National			
525	instructions are sent to prevent foreign officers from photographing dead Armenians	5	National			
526	US Ambassador Henry Morgenthau during his farewell visit with Talaat is told of the pointlessness of speaking about the Armenians	6	Global			
527	a second circular telegram is issued by the Interior Ministry to prevent photographing of the dead	5	National			
528	the governor-general of Aleppo is instructed to send the Armenians deported from the northern provinces directly to their final destinations	3	Province			

(L)	
~	
#	
∞	

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	МО	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
	the governor-general of Aleppo informs Talaat that only 10% of the						
529	Armenian deportees remain alive, and that measures are being taken to	1/23/1916	23	1	1916	2	Meso
	dispose of them also						
530	a French translation of a spurious book prepared by Talaat's office	1/23/1916	23	1	1916	3	Macro
	charging the Armenians with treason and revolution is published						
F 2.1	during this period of 47 days, of 486,000 Armenian deportees, 364,500 are reported to have been killed by the Turks or to have died because of the	1/22/1016	23	1	1016	3	
551	hardships of the deportations	1/23/1916	23	1	1916	3	Macro
	the War Ministry orders all Armenian soldiers remaining alive in the						
532	Turkish armies to be converted to Islam and to be circumcised	1/24/1916	24	1	1916	3	Macro
	the governor-general of Aleppo orders the vice-governor of Aintab to	4/24/4046	24	_	4046	4	
533	deport the remaining Armenian women in Aintab	1/24/1916	24	1	1916	1	Micro
534	German Marshal Colmar von der Goltz is appointed Commander of the	1/26/1916	26	1	1916	3	Macro
534	Eastern Front		20	1	1910	3	IVIACIO
	a circular telegram orders the destruction of orphans	1/28/1916	28	1	1916	3	Macro
536	50,000 Armenian remnants are reported concentrated at Intille	1/29/1916	29	1	1916	1	Micro
	the Interior Ministry provisionally exempts from deportation Armenians						
537	needed for the running of the railways; their families and children,	1/29/1916	29	1	1916	3	Macro
	however, are ordered to be deported to the desert						
538	the Interior Ministry orders the deportation of the Armenians constructing	1/29/1916	29	1	1916	3	Macro
	roads as soon as the construction work is finished	, -, -					
	the vice-governor of Aintab district informs the governor-general of					_	
539	Aleppo province that the Armenian women and children have been	1/31/1916	31	1	1916	2	Meso
	handed over to Kurds						
540	in a period of 2 and a half days, 1,029 Armenians die of the rigors of the deportations in the town of Bab, northeast of Aleppo	1/31/1916	31	1	1916	1	Micro
	according to Lord Bryce, 486,000 Armenian deportees were still living:						
	100,000 were to be found between Damascus and Maan , 12,000 at Hama,						
541	20,000 at Homs, 7,000 at Aleppo, 4,000 at Maara, 8,000 at Bab, 5,000 at	2/3/1916	3	2	1916	2	Meso
	Munbij, 20,000 at Ras-el-Ain, 10,000 at Rakka, and 300,000 at Zor						
	according to Lord Bryce, 486,000 Armenian deportees were still living:						
	100,000 were to be found between Damascus and Maan, 12,000 at Hama ,	- 4- 4	_	_			
542	20,000 at Homs, 7,000 at Aleppo, 4,000 at Maara, 8,000 at Bab, 5,000 at	2/3/1916	3	2	1916	1	Micro
	Munbij, 20,000 at Ras-el-Ain, 10,000 at Rakka, and 300,000 at Zor						
	according to Lord Bryce, 486,000 Armenian deportees were still living:						
543	100,000 were to be found between Damascus and Maan, 12,000 at Hama,	2/3/1916	3	2	1916	1	Micro
343	20,000 at Homs , 7,000 at Aleppo, 4,000 at Maara, 8,000 at Bab, 5,000 at	2/3/1910	,		1910	1	IVIICIO
	Munbij, 20,000 at Ras-el-Ain, 10,000 at Rakka, and 300,000 at Zor						

GEO_CODE GEOGRAPHY

VILLAGE

LAT

LON

OID

EVENT

Munbij, 20,000 at Ras-el-Ain, 10,000 at Rakka, and 300,000 at Zor

GEO_CODE GEOGRAPHY

VILLAGE

LAT

LON

OID

EVENT

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	МО	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
555	Mustafa Abdulhalik Renda, the governor-general of Aleppo province, and the Aleppo Commissioner of Police begin to remove 10,000 Armenian deportees from the environs of Aleppo	2/9/1916	9	2	1916	1	Micro
556	the commander of the labor battalions for the railroad in Cilicia is instructed to deport the wives of the workers and to tell them that their husbands will follow them	2/9/1916	9	2	1916	2	Meso
557	the deportation commissioner in Aleppo requests funds from the Interior Ministry to cover the expenses of destroying the orphans	2/10/1916	10	2	1916	1	Micro
558	Erzberger, a German Reichstag representative, visits Enver and Talaat, to protest the massacres and the excesses of the deportations	2/10/1916	10	2	1916	3	Macro
	50,000 Armenians are reported murdered at Intille	2/14/1916	14	2	1916	1	Micro
560	on this date, 50,000 deportees are reported at Ras-el-Ain	2/14/1916	14	2	1916	1	Micro
561	an American application to send relief to the Armenians is rejected by Turkey	2/16/1916	16	2	1916	3	Macro
562	Talaat sends a circular letter to Urfa, Aintab, and Kilis requesting documents to indict the Armenians	2/16/1916	16	2	1916	1	Micro
563	Talaat sends a circular letter to Urfa, Aintab, and Kilis requesting documents to indict the Armenians	2/16/1916	16	2	1916	1	Micro
564	Talaat sends a circular letter to Urfa, Aintab, and Kilis requesting documents to indict the Armenians	2/16/1916	16	2	1916	1	Micro
565	the Russian Army occupies Erzerum; only a handful of captive Armenian women are found alive in the entire province	2/16/1916	16	2	1916	3	Macro
566	Marshal Liman von Sanders claims to have stopped the deportation of many Armenians from Adrianople	2/16/1916	16	2	1916	3	Macro
567	Tahir Jevdet, Enver's brother-in-law, the governor-general of Van province, travels via Ras-el-Ain to Adana, where shortly before he had been appointed governor-general, replacing Ismail Hakki	2/16/1916	16	2	1916	1	Micro
568	Tahir Jevdet, Enver's brother-in-law, the governor-general of Van province, travels via Ras-el-Ain to Adana , where shortly before he had been appointed governor-general, replacing Ismail Hakki	2/16/1916	16	2	1916	1	Micro
569	US Secretary of State Robert Lansing asks the German Ambassador Bernstorff to stop the Armenian tragedy	2/16/1916	16	2	1916	3	Macro
570	Henry Morgenthau arrives in New York	2/22/1916	22	2	1916	3	Macro
571	Count Wolff-Metternich, the German ambassador in Turkey, visits Talaat and Halil Bey, the newly appointed Minister of Foreign Affairs, to discuss the Armenian question with them because of the representation of the US to the German government	2/23/1916	23	2	1916	3	Macro
572	a few Armenian soldiers in the Turkish Army in Aleppo are forcibly converted to Islam	2/28/1916	28	2	1916	1	Micro
573	the second deportation of the Armenians of Adrianople begins	3/1/1916	1	3	1916	1	Micro

OID	EVENT	GEO_CODE	GEOGRAPHY	VILLAGE	LAT	LON
555	Mustafa Abdulhalik Renda, the governor-general of Aleppo province, and the Aleppo Commissioner of Police begin to remove 10,000 Armenian deportees from the environs of Aleppo	1	Village	Aleppo	36.2	37.15
556	the commander of the labor battalions for the railroad in Cilicia is instructed to deport the wives of the workers and to tell them that their husbands will follow them	4	Region			
557	the deportation commissioner in Aleppo requests funds from the Interior Ministry to cover the expenses of destroying the orphans	1	Village	Aleppo	36.2	37.15
558	Erzberger, a German Reichstag representative, visits Enver and Talaat, to protest the massacres and the excesses of the deportations	6	Global			
559	50,000 Armenians are reported murdered at Intille	1	Village	Incili	37.9666	39.5333
560	on this date, 50,000 deportees are reported at Ras-el-Ain	1	Village	Ras ul An	36.84	40.0236
561	an American application to send relief to the Armenians is rejected by Turkey	6	Global			
562	Talaat sends a circular letter to Urfa, Aintab, and Kilis requesting documents to indict the Armenians	1	Village	Urfa	37.15	38.8
563	Talaat sends a circular letter to Urfa, Aintab, and Kilis requesting documents to indict the Armenians	1	Village	Antap	37.0667	37.3833
564	Talaat sends a circular letter to Urfa, Aintab, and Kilis requesting documents to indict the Armenians	1	Village	Killis	36.7169	37.1166
565	the Russian Army occupies Erzerum; only a handful of captive Armenian women are found alive in the entire province	6	Global	Erzurum	39.905	41.2595
566	Marshal Liman von Sanders claims to have stopped the deportation of many Armenians from Adrianople	6	Global	Adrianople	41.6666	26.5666
567	Tahir Jevdet, Enver's brother-in-law, the governor-general of Van province, travels via Ras-el-Ain to Adana, where shortly before he had been appointed governor-general, replacing Ismail Hakki	1	Village	Ras ul An	36.84	40.0236
568	Tahir Jevdet, Enver's brother-in-law, the governor-general of Van province, travels via Ras-el-Ain to Adana , where shortly before he had been appointed governor-general, replacing Ismail Hakki	1	Village	Adana	37.0166	35.3167
569	US Secretary of State Robert Lansing asks the German Ambassador Bernstorff to stop the Armenian tragedy	6	Global			
570	Henry Morgenthau arrives in New York	6	Global			
571	Count Wolff-Metternich, the German ambassador in Turkey, visits Talaat and Halil Bey, the newly appointed Minister of Foreign Affairs, to discuss the Armenian question with them because of the representation of the US to the German government	6	Global			
572	a few Armenian soldiers in the Turkish Army in Aleppo are forcibly converted to Islam	1	Village	Aleppo	36.2	37.15
573	the second deportation of the Armenians of Adrianople begins	1	Village	Adrianople	41.6666	26.5666

OID	EVENT	DISTRICT	PROVINCE	REGION	COUNTRY_a	COUNTRY_b	COUNTRY_c	COUNTRY_d	COUNTRY_e
555	Mustafa Abdulhalik Renda, the governor-general of Aleppo province, and the Aleppo Commissioner of Police begin to remove 10,000 Armenian deportees from the environs of Aleppo		Aleppo		Turkey	Syria			
556	the commander of the labor battalions for the railroad in Cilicia is instructed to deport the wives of the workers and to tell them that their			Cilicia	Turkey				
557	husbands will follow them the deportation commissioner in Aleppo requests funds from the Interior Ministry to cover the expenses of destroying the orphans		Aleppo		Turkey	Syria			
558	Erzberger, a German Reichstag representative, visits Enver and Talaat, to protest the massacres and the excesses of the deportations				Turkey	Germany			
	50,000 Armenians are reported murdered at Intille		Diyarbekir		Turkey				
560	on this date, 50,000 deportees are reported at Ras-el-Ain		Aleppo		Turkey				
561	an American application to send relief to the Armenians is rejected by Turkey				Turkey	United States			
562	Talaat sends a circular letter to Urfa, Aintab, and Kilis requesting documents to indict the Armenians		Aleppo		Turkey				
563	Talaat sends a circular letter to Urfa, Aintab, and Kilis requesting documents to indict the Armenians		Aleppo		Turkey				
564	Talaat sends a circular letter to Urfa, Aintab, and Kilis requesting documents to indict the Armenians		Aleppo		Turkey				
565	the Russian Army occupies Erzerum; only a handful of captive Armenian women are found alive in the entire province		Erzurum		Turkey	Russia			
566	Marshal Liman von Sanders claims to have stopped the deportation of many Armenians from Adrianople		Adrianople		Turkey	Germany			
	Tahir Jevdet, Enver's brother-in-law, the governor-general of Van province, travels via Ras-el-Ain to Adana, where shortly before he had been appointed governor-general, replacing Ismail Hakki		Aleppo		Turkey				
568	Tahir Jevdet, Enver's brother-in-law, the governor-general of Van province, travels via Ras-el-Ain to Adana , where shortly before he had been appointed governor-general, replacing Ismail Hakki		Adana		Turkey				
569	US Secretary of State Robert Lansing asks the German Ambassador Bernstorff to stop the Armenian tragedy				Turkey	Germany	United States		
570	Henry Morgenthau arrives in New York				Turkey	United States			
571	Count Wolff-Metternich, the German ambassador in Turkey, visits Talaat and Halil Bey, the newly appointed Minister of Foreign Affairs, to discuss the Armenian question with them because of the representation of the US to the German government				Turkey	Germany	United States		
572	a few Armenian soldiers in the Turkish Army in Aleppo are forcibly converted to Islam		Aleppo		Turkey	Syria			
573	the second deportation of the Armenians of Adrianople begins		Adrianople		Turkey			_	

OID	EVENT	ACTOR	STAGE_a	STAGE_b	STAGE_c	STAGE_d	STAGE_e	STAGE_f	NOTE
555	Mustafa Abdulhalik Renda, the governor-general of Aleppo province, and the Aleppo Commissioner of Police begin to remove 10,000 Armenian deportees from the environs of Aleppo		1	5	7	8	9		
556	the commander of the labor battalions for the railroad in Cilicia is instructed to deport the wives of the workers and to tell them that their husbands will follow them		1	5	7	8	9		
557	the deportation commissioner in Aleppo requests funds from the Interior Ministry to cover the expenses of destroying the orphans		1	5	9				
558	Erzberger, a German Reichstag representative, visits Enver and Talaat, to protest the massacres and the excesses of the deportations		5	13					
	50,000 Armenians are reported murdered at Intille		1	9					
560	on this date, 50,000 deportees are reported at Ras-el-Ain		1	5	7	8	9		
561	an American application to send relief to the Armenians is rejected by Turkey		5	13					
562	Talaat sends a circular letter to Urfa, Aintab, and Kilis requesting documents to indict the Armenians		1	2	5	7	10		
563	Talaat sends a circular letter to Urfa, Aintab, and Kilis requesting documents to indict the Armenians		1	2	5	7	10		
564	Talaat sends a circular letter to Urfa, Aintab, and Kilis requesting documents to indict the Armenians		1	2	5	7	10		
565	the Russian Army occupies Erzerum; only a handful of captive Armenian women are found alive in the entire province		11	13					
566	Marshal Liman von Sanders claims to have stopped the deportation of many Armenians from Adrianople		13						
567	Tahir Jevdet, Enver's brother-in-law, the governor-general of Van province, travels via Ras-el-Ain to Adana, where shortly before he had been appointed governor-general, replacing Ismail Hakki		5						
568	Tahir Jevdet, Enver's brother-in-law, the governor-general of Van province, travels via Ras-el-Ain to Adana , where shortly before he had been appointed governor-general, replacing Ismail Hakki		5						
569	US Secretary of State Robert Lansing asks the German Ambassador Bernstorff to stop the Armenian tragedy		13						
570	Henry Morgenthau arrives in New York		13						
571	Count Wolff-Metternich, the German ambassador in Turkey, visits Talaat and Halil Bey, the newly appointed Minister of Foreign Affairs, to discuss the Armenian question with them because of the representation of the US to the German government		5	13					
572	a few Armenian soldiers in the Turkish Army in Aleppo are forcibly converted to Islam		1	5	12				
573	the second deportation of the Armenians of Adrianople begins		1	5	7	8	9		

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
574	the Interior Ministry is informed from Aleppo that the Armenians who fled from Mardin had been killed	3/1/1916	1	3	1916	1	Micro
575	the Interior Ministry is informed from Aleppo that the Armenians who fled from Mardin had been killed	3/1/1916	1	3	1916	1	Micro
576	a circular telegram instructs that Armenians of military age are to be put to work only outside inhabited areas	3/4/1916	4	3	1916	3	Macro
577	a report is sent to the Interior Ministry from Aleppo informing that 75% of the Armenians previously in the desert are now dead, and only 25% remain alive	3/10/1916	10	3	1916	3	Macro
578	Kerim Refi, described as a very savage Rumelian Turk, who is appointed vice-governor of Ras-el-Ain arrives from Constantinople; he speeds up the massacres of the Armenian deportees concentrated in Ras-el-Ain, which had gotten off to a slow start; the massacres extend over a period of five months; Kerim Refi utilizes primarily chete forces, including one extremely wild tribe of Circassians	3/14/1916	14	3	1916	1	Micro
579	Talaat is informed from Aleppo that 95,000 Armenians had died from sickness and other causes in the past week: 30,000 in Ras-el-Ain , 35,000 in Bab and Meskene, 10,000 in Karluk, and 20,000 in Dipsi, Abue Herir, and Hama	3/20/1916	20	3	1916	1	Micro
580	Talaat is informed from Aleppo that 95,000 Armenians had died from sickness and other causes in the past week: 30,000 in Ras-el-Ain, 35,000 in Bab and Meskene, 10,000 in Karluk, and 20,000 in Dipsi, Abu Herir, and Hama	3/20/1916	20	3	1916	1	Micro
581	Talaat is informed from Aleppo that 95,000 Armenians had died from sickness and other causes in the past week: 30,000 in Ras-el-Ain, 35,000 in Bab and Meskene , 10,000 in Karluk, and 20,000 in Dipsi, Abue Herir, and Hama	3/20/1916	20	3	1916	1	Micro
582	Talaat is informed from Aleppo that 95,000 Armenians had died from sickness and other causes in the past week: 30,000 in Ras-el-Ain, 35,000 in Bab and Meskene, 10,000 in Karluk , and 20,000 in Dipsi, Abue Herir, and Hama	3/20/1916	20	3	1916	1	Micro
583	Talaat is informed from Aleppo that 95,000 Armenians had died from sickness and other causes in the past week: 30,000 in Ras-el-Ain, 35,000 in Bab and Meskene, 10,000 in Karluk, and 20,000 in Dipsi , Abue Herir, and Hama	3/20/1916	20	3	1916	1	Micro
584	Talaat is informed from Aleppo that 95,000 Armenians had died from sickness and other causes in the past week: 30,000 in Ras-el-Ain, 35,000 in Bab and Meskene, 10,000 in Karluk, and 20,000 in Dipsi, Abu Herir , and Hama	3/20/1916	20	3	1916	1	Micro

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	МО	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
585	Talaat is informed from Aleppo that 95,000 Armenians had died from sickness and other causes in the past week: 30,000 in Ras-el-Ain, 35,000 in Bab and Meskene, 10,000 in Karluk, and 20,000 in Dipsi, Abue Herir, and Hama	3/20/1916	20	3	1916	1	Micro
586	instructions are sent to seize the Armenian orphans with the pretext of giving them food and to kill them	3/20/1916	20	3	1916	3	Macro
587	in Aleppo an attempt is made to force all Armenian soldiers in labor corps to become Muslims and to give up their Armenian names	3/23/1916	23	3	1916	1	Micro
588	the Turkish government officially rejects foreign relief for the Armenian deportees	3/29/1916	29	3	1916	3	Macro
589	14,000 Armenians are massacred in Ras-el-Ain; 24,000 deportees are reported still living in Ras-el-Ain	4/6/1916	6	4	1916	1	Micro
590	14,000 Armenians are massacred in Ras-el-Ain; 24,000 deportees are reported still living in Ras-el-Ain	4/6/1916	6	4	1916	1	Micro
591	by this date, 70,000 Armenians are reported massacred at Ras-el-Ain	4/14/1916	14	4	1916	1	Micro
592	the Russian Army occupies Trebizond; with the exception of a few Armenian orphans and widows secretly sheltered by Greeks, no Armenians are found in the city	4/15/1916	15	4	1916	1	Micro
593	a battalion of the Turkish 4th Army Engineers arrives in Ras-el-Ain from Damascus to assist in massacring the Armenians	4/15/1916	15	4	1916	1	Micro
594	19,000 Armenian deportees arrive near the Khabur River	4/15/1916	15	4	1916	2	Meso
595	the New York Times reports that German Catholics had placed the number of massacred Armenians at 1,000,000 and that they held England at fault for this great crime	4/16/1916	16	4	1916	3	Macro
596	50 to 100 Armenian deportees are reported to be dying of starvation every day in Meskene , Abu Herir, Sabkha, and Hammam	4/19/1916	19	4	1916	1	Micro
597	50 to 100 Armenian deportees are reported to be dying of starvation every day in Meskene, Abu Herir , Sabkha, and Hammam	4/19/1916	19	4	1916	1	Micro
598	50 to 100 Armenian deportees are reported to be dying of starvation every day in Meskene, Abu Herir, Sabkha , and Hammam	4/19/1916	19	4	1916	1	Micro
599	$50to100Armenian$ deportees are reported to be dying of starvation every day in Meskene, Abu Herir, Sabkha, and ${\bf Hammam}$	4/19/1916	19	4	1916	1	Micro
600	the Turkish government again rejects foreign relief for the Armenians	4/28/1916	28	4	1916	3	Macro
601	according to the New York Times, before the fall of Erzerum, 15,000 Armenians had been massacred in the nearby town of Mamakhatun, west of the city of Erzerum	5/3/1916	3	5	1916	3	Macro
602	Shaikh-ul-Islam (Turkish religious chief) Khairi resigns under pressure; Musa Kiazim, a war criminal, succeeds him as Shaikh-ul-Islam and as Minister of Pious Foundations	5/10/1916	10	5	1916	3	Macro

OID	EVENT	GEO_CODE	GEOGRAPHY	VILLAGE	LAT	LON
585	Talaat is informed from Aleppo that 95,000 Armenians had died from sickness and other causes in the past week: 30,000 in Ras-el-Ain, 35,000 in Bab and Meskene, 10,000 in Karluk, and 20,000 in Dipsi, Abue Herir, and Hama	1	Village	Homs	34.7333	36.7167
586	instructions are sent to seize the Armenian orphans with the pretext of giving them food and to kill them	5	National			
587	in Aleppo an attempt is made to force all Armenian soldiers in labor corps to become Muslims and to give up their Armenian names	1	Village	Aleppo	36.2	37.15
588	the Turkish government officially rejects foreign relief for the Armenian deportees	6	Global			
589	14,000 Armenians are massacred in Ras-el-Ain; 24,000 deportees are reported still living in Ras-el-Ain	1	Village	Ras ul An	36.84	40.0236
590	14,000 Armenians are massacred in Ras-el-Ain; 24,000 deportees are reported still living in Ras-el-Ain	1	Village	Ras ul An	36.84	40.0236
591	by this date, 70,000 Armenians are reported massacred at Ras-el-Ain	1	Village	Ras ul An	36.84	40.0236
592	the Russian Army occupies Trebizond; with the exception of a few Armenian orphans and widows secretly sheltered by Greeks, no Armenians are found in the city	1	Village	Trabzon	41	39.7333
593	a battalion of the Turkish 4th Army Engineers arrives in Ras-el-Ain from Damascus to assist in massacring the Armenians	1	Village	Ras ul An	36.84	40.0236
594	19,000 Armenian deportees arrive near the Khabur River	4	Region			
595	the New York Times reports that German Catholics had placed the number of massacred Armenians at 1,000,000 and that they held England at fault for this great crime	6	Global			
596	50 to 100 Armenian deportees are reported to be dying of starvation every day in Meskene , Abu Herir, Sabkha, and Hammam	1	Village	Meskene	36.016397	38.073633
597	50 to 100 Armenian deportees are reported to be dying of starvation every day in Meskene, Abu Herir , Sabkha, and Hammam	1	Village	Abu herir		
598	50 to 100 Armenian deportees are reported to be dying of starvation every day in Meskene, Abu Herir, Sabkha , and Hammam	1	Village	Sabkha		
599	50 to 100 Armenian deportees are reported to be dying of starvation every day in Meskene, Abu Herir, Sabkha, and Hammam	1	Village	Hamara	38.81655	37.93199
600	the Turkish government again rejects foreign relief for the Armenians	6	Global			
601	according to the New York Times, before the fall of Erzerum, 15,000 Armenians had been massacred in the nearby town of Mamakhatun, west of the city of Erzerum	6	Global	Mamakhatun	39.7833	40.4
	Shaikh-ul-Islam (Turkish religious chief) Khairi resigns under pressure; Musa Kiazim, a war criminal, succeeds him as Shaikh-ul-Islam and as Minister of Pious Foundations	5	National			

Erzurum

PROVINCE

Aleppo

REGION

COUNTRY_a COUNTRY_b COUNTRY_c

Syria

Turkey

Turkey

Turkey

Turkey

Turkey

United States

COUNTRY_d COUNTRY_e

DISTRICT

OID

EVENT

Talaat is informed from Aleppo that 95,000 Armenians had died from sickness and other causes in the past week: 30,000 in Ras-el-Ain, 35,000 in

Bab and Meskene, 10,000 in Karluk, and 20,000 in Dipsi, Abue Herir, and instructions are sent to seize the Armenian orphans with the pretext of

according to the New York Times, before the fall of Erzerum, 15,000 601 Armenians had been massacred in the nearby town of Mamakhatun, west

Shaikh-ul-Islam (Turkish religious chief) Khairi resigns under pressure; 602 Musa Kiazim, a war criminal, succeeds him as Shaikh-ul-Islam and as

of the city of Erzerum

Minister of Pious Foundations

giving them food and to kill them

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
603	1,400 Armenian orphans are distributed to various places by the Ittihad Committees	5/12/1916	12	5	1916	3	Macro
604	news is received concerning the fate of 19,000 deportees in one caravan, of whom 16,500 are reported killed on the banks of the Khabur River , northeast of Der-el-Zor and 2,500 survivors are reported having arrived at Mosul	5/21/1916	21	5	1916	2	Meso
605	news is received concerning the fate of 19,000 deportees in one caravan, of whom 16,500 are reported killed on the banks of the Khabur River, northeast of Der-el-Zor and 2,500 survivors are reported having arrived at Mosul	5/21/1916	21	5	1916	1	Micro
606	72,000 Armenian deportees are reported in Der-el-Zor district	5/22/1916	22	5	1916	2	Meso
607	the New York Times reports that 80,000 Armenians had died of starvation around Damascus	5/24/1916	24	5	1916	3	Macro
608	60,000 Armenian deportees are reported scattered between Hejaz District in central Arabia and Aleppo in northern Syria	5/30/1916	30	5	1916	2	Meso
609	60,000 Armenian deportees are reported scattered between Hejaz District in central Arabia and Aleppo in northern Syria	5/30/1916	30	5	1916	1	Micro
610	the report of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions on the massacres of Erzerum is published	6/3/1916	3	6	1916	3	Macro
611	all the Armenians remaining in the Aleppo area are ordered to leave for Der-el-Zor	6/7/1916	7	6	1916	1	Micro
612	all the Armenians remaining in the Aleppo area are ordered to leave for Der-el-Zor	6/7/1916	7	6	1916	1	Micro
613	the Arab governor of Der-el-Zor district, Ali Suad, is sent to Baghdad for refusing to carry out the extermination of the deportees; he is replaced by Salih Zeki, the former vice-governor of Everek in Kayseri province, reputed for his cruelty	6/10/1916	10	6	1916	1	Micro
614	the Armenians working in labor corps in Sivas are instructed to convert to Islam; at least 95% refuse	6/20/1916	20	6	1916	1	Micro
615	7,000 Armenian soldiers stationed in Sivas are imprisoned for 9 days in the old Seljuk buildings where formerly the civilian Armenian leaders and intellectuals had been imprisoned before being killed	6/25/1916	25	6	1916	1	Micro
616	Ambassador von Wolff-Metternich reports to the German Chancellor that Ittihad is devouring the remaining Armenian refugees	6/30/1916	30	6	1916	3	Macro
617	on the argument that those who refuse are going to be deported into the desert again, the proposal is made to the Armenian labor battalions in Damascus and to the civilian deportees that they become Muslims; very few Armenians accept	6/30/1916	30	6	1916	1	Micro

OID	EVENT	GEO_CODE	GEOGRAPHY	VILLAGE	LAT	LON
603	1,400 Armenian orphans are distributed to various places by the Ittihad Committees	5	National			
604	news is received concerning the fate of 19,000 deportees in one caravan, of whom 16,500 are reported killed on the banks of the Khabur River, northeast of Der-el-Zor and 2,500 survivors are reported having arrived at Mosul	4	Region			
605	news is received concerning the fate of 19,000 deportees in one caravan, of whom 16,500 are reported killed on the banks of the Khabur River, northeast of Der-el-Zor and 2,500 survivors are reported having arrived at Mosul	1	Village	Mosul	36.3414	43.1292
606	72,000 Armenian deportees are reported in Der-el-Zor district	2	District			
607	the New York Times reports that 80,000 Armenians had died of starvation around Damascus $$	6	Global	Damascus	33.5758	36.353
608	60,000 Armenian deportees are reported scattered between Hejaz District in central Arabia and Aleppo in northern Syria	2	District			
609	60,000 Armenian deportees are reported scattered between Hejaz District in central Arabia and Aleppo in northern Syria	1	Village	Aleppo	36.2	37.15
610	the report of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions on the massacres of Erzerum is published	6	Global			
611	all the Armenians remaining in the Aleppo area are ordered to leave for Der-el-Zor	1	Village	Aleppo	36.2	37.15
612	all the Armenians remaining in the Aleppo area are ordered to leave for Der-el-Zor	1	Village	Deyr es Zor	35.3333	40.15
613	the Arab governor of Der-el-Zor district, Ali Suad, is sent to Baghdad for refusing to carry out the extermination of the deportees; he is replaced by Salih Zeki, the former vice-governor of Everek in Kayseri province, reputed for his cruelty	1	Village	Deyr es Zor	35.3333	40.15
614	the Armenians working in labor corps in Sivas are instructed to convert to Islam; at least 95% refuse	1	Village	Sivas	39.75	37.0167
615	7,000 Armenian soldiers stationed in Sivas are imprisoned for 9 days in the old Seljuk buildings where formerly the civilian Armenian leaders and intellectuals had been imprisoned before being killed	1	Village	Sivas	39.75	37.0167
616	$Ambass ador\ von\ Wolff-Metternich\ reports\ to\ the\ German\ Chancellor\ that\ It thad\ is\ devouring\ the\ remaining\ Armenian\ refugees$	6	Global			
617	on the argument that those who refuse are going to be deported into the desert again, the proposal is made to the Armenian labor battalions in Damascus and to the civilian deportees that they become Muslims; very few Armenians accept	1	Village	Damascus	33.5758	36.353

PROVINCE

REGION

DISTRICT

COUNTRY_a COUNTRY_b COUNTRY_c

COUNTRY_d COUNTRY_e

OID

EVENT

ACTOR

STAGE_a STAGE_b STAGE_c STAGE_d STAGE_e STAGE_f

NOTE

OID

few Armenians accept

EVENT

1,400 Armenian orphans are distributed to various places by the Ittihad

news is received concerning the fate of 19,000 deportees in one caravan, of whom 16,500 are reported killed on the **banks of the Khabur River**,

Ittihad is devouring the remaining Armenian refugees

on the argument that those who refuse are going to be deported into the desert again, the proposal is made to the Armenian labor battalions in

Damascus and to the civilian deportees that they become Muslims; very

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
618	Lord Bryce submits to Lord Grey, British Secretary of Foreign Affairs, his book on The Treatment of the Armenians in the Ottoman Empire	7/1/1916	1	7	1916	3	Macro
619	the massacre of the 7,000 Armenian troops imprisoned in Sivas begins; the massacre last for 21 days with an average of 1,000 killed every 3 days	7/5/1916	5	7	1916	1	Micro
620	the Russian Army occupies Bayburt and Erzinjan	7/6/1916	6	7	1916	1	Micro
621	the Russian Army occupies Bayburt and Erzinjan	7/6/1916	6	7	1916	1	Micro
622	the US Congress proposes a day of commemoration for the collection of funds for the Armenians	7/10/1916	10	7	1916	3	Macro
623	the Turkish Army on the Caucasian Front loses 60,000 men to starvation, disease and other causes, leaving effectively only 20,000; Marshal Liman von Sanders attributes these losses to the destruction of Turkish agricultural production because of the deportation of the Armenians	7/11/1916	11	7	1916	3	Macro
624	the US House of Representatives adopts the resolution introduced in the US Senate establishing a day of commemoration for the Armenian victims	7/19/1916	19	7	1916	3	Macro
625	in order to further the Islamization and Turkification of the Armenian remnants in the Hawran district, all the Armenian clerics found there are murdered by the Turks	7/23/1916	23	7	1916	3	Macro
626	the proposal is made to the Armenian military doctors in Sivas that they become Muslims; almost all refuse and are at once killed	7/23/1916	23	7	1916	1	Micro
627	the Interior Ministry abolishes the Armenian Patriarchate and the legal rights of the Armenian community (the Millet Ermeni) on the grounds that there was no Armenian community left in Turkey	8/1/1916	1	8	1916	3	Macro
628	newly-appointed US ambassador to Turkey, Abram E. Elkus, leaves for Constantinople	8/7/1916	7	8	1916	3	Macro
629	15,000 Armenian deportees are removed from Aleppo to the desert	8/8/1916	8	8	1916	1	Micro
630	the Turkish government again refuses aid to the Armenian deportees by a neutral commission $% \left\{ \mathbf{r}_{i}^{\mathbf{r}_{i}}\right\} =\mathbf{r}_{i}^{\mathbf{r}_{i}}$	8/12/1916	12	8	1916	3	Macro
631	Salih Zeki, the governor of Der-el-Zor, informs Talaat that he is changing the location of the deportees	8/13/1916	13	8	1916	1	Micro
632	200,000 Armenian deportees are reported killed in massacres by this date in the Zor district , at a delta formed by the juncture of the Khabur and Euphrates River near Suwar, Marrat (Marat), and Elbusayra	8/14/1916	14	8	1916	2	Meso
633	a 5 member commission of Turks arrives in the Hawran district to convert the Armenian deportees to Islam $$	9/3/1916	3	9	1916	2	Meso
634	the government orders all Armenian orphans to be given Turkish names	9/5/1916	5	9	1916	3	Macro
635	60,000 more Armenian deportees are reported massacred in the Der-el- Zor area	9/7/1916	7	9	1916	1	Micro
636	Turkish authorities enter American consular offices to search for British records	9/16/1916	16	9	1916	3	Macro
637	the German Cabinet, in its 86th session, discusses the Armenian massacres	9/29/1916	29	9	1916	3	Macro

OID	EVENT	GEO_CODE	GEOGRAPHY	VILLAGE	LAT	LON
618	Lord Bryce submits to Lord Grey, British Secretary of Foreign Affairs, his book on The Treatment of the Armenians in the Ottoman Empire	6	Global			
619	the massacre of the 7,000 Armenian troops imprisoned in Sivas begins; the massacre last for 21 days with an average of 1,000 killed every 3 days	1	Village	Sivas	39.75	37.0167
620	the Russian Army occupies Bayburt and Erzinjan	1	Village	Bayburt	40.2578	40.2306
621	the Russian Army occupies Bayburt and Erzinjan	1	Village	Erzinjan	39.75	39.5
622	the US Congress proposes a day of commemoration for the collection of funds for the Armenians	6	Global			
623	the Turkish Army on the Caucasian Front loses 60,000 men to starvation, disease and other causes, leaving effectively only 20,000; Marshal Liman von Sanders attributes these losses to the destruction of Turkish agricultural production because of the deportation of the Armenians	6	Global			
624	the US House of Representatives adopts the resolution introduced in the US Senate establishing a day of commemoration for the Armenian victims	6	Global			
625	in order to further the Islamization and Turkification of the Armenian remnants in the Hawran district, all the Armenian clerics found there are murdered by the Turks	5	National			
626	the proposal is made to the Armenian military doctors in Sivas that they become Muslims; almost all refuse and are at once killed	1	Village	Sivas	39.75	37.0167
627	the Interior Ministry abolishes the Armenian Patriarchate and the legal rights of the Armenian community (the Millet Ermeni) on the grounds that there was no Armenian community left in Turkey	5	National			
628	newly-appointed US ambassador to Turkey, Abram E. Elkus, leaves for Constantinople	6	Global	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
629	15,000 Armenian deportees are removed from Aleppo to the desert	1	Village	Aleppo	36.2	37.15
630	the Turkish government again refuses aid to the Armenian deportees by a neutral commission $% \left(1\right) =\left(1\right) \left(1\right) +\left(1\right) \left(1\right) \left(1\right) +\left(1\right) \left(1\right) \left($	6	Global			
631	Salih Zeki, the governor of Der-el-Zor, informs Talaat that he is changing the location of the deportees	1	Village	Deyr es Zor	35.3333	40.15
632	200,000 Armenian deportees are reported killed in massacres by this date in the Zor district , at a delta formed by the juncture of the Khabur and Euphrates River near Suwar, Marrat (Marat), and Elbusayra	2	District	near Suwar, Marrat, and Elbusayra		
633	a 5 member commission of Turks arrives in the Hawran district to convert the Armenian deportees to Islam $$	2	District			
634	the government orders all Armenian orphans to be given Turkish names	5	National			
635	60,000 more Armenian deportees are reported massacred in the Der-el- Zor area	1	Village	Deyr es Zor	35.3333	40.15
636	Turkish authorities enter American consular offices to search for British records	6	Global			
637	the German Cabinet, in its 86th session, discusses the Armenian massacres	6	Global			

1

1

1

5

13

5

5

5

12

12

7

8

9

ACTOR

13

1

13 13

13

5

STAGE_a STAGE_b STAGE_c STAGE_d STAGE_e STAGE_f

9

NOTE

OID

619

635

636

records

EVENT

Lord Bryce submits to Lord Grey, British Secretary of Foreign Affairs, his

massacre last for 21 days with an average of 1,000 killed every 3 days

the US Congress proposes a day of commemoration for the collection of

the Turkish Army on the Caucasian Front loses 60,000 men to starvation,

book on The Treatment of the Armenians in the Ottoman Empire the massacre of the 7,000 Armenian troops imprisoned in Sivas begins; the

620 the Russian Army occupies **Bayburt** and Erzinjan

621 the Russian Army occupies Bayburt and Erzinjan

funds for the Armenians

the Armenian deportees to Islam

634 the government orders all Armenian orphans to be given Turkish names

60,000 more Armenian deportees are reported massacred in the Der-el-

Turkish authorities enter American consular offices to search for British

the German Cabinet, in its 86th session, discusses the Armenian massacres

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
638	Count Wolff-Metternich leaves his post as ambassador to Turkey, recalled by the German General Staff at the request of Enver because he had protested against the Armenian massacres; Wilhelm Radowitz is interim Charge d'affaires for Germany until 16 Nov and the arrival of the new ambassador, Richard von Kuhlmann	10/3/1916	3	10	1916	3	Macro
639	Wilhelm Radowitz reports to the German Chancellor Theobald von Bethman Hollweg that of the 2 million Armenians in Turkey, one and a half million had been deported; of these, 1,175,000 were dead; 325,000 were still living	10/4/1916	4	10	1916	3	Macro
640	the Turkish government confiscates by a provisional law all the real estate of the Armenians $ \label{eq:confiscates} % \begin{center} \end{center} % \begi$	10/5/1916	5	10	1916	3	Macro
641	US President Woodrow Wilson, acting on the resolution of Congress, proclaims these 2 days "Armenian Relief Days"	10/8/1916	8	10	1916	3	Macro
642	a highly secret Ittihad convened in Constantinople to review existing policy toward the Armenians and to decide on a future course of action	10/11/1916	11	10	1916	3	Macro
643	the appointment of the new German ambassador in Constantinople, Richard von Kuhlmann, who serves until Jul 1917, when he is promoted to the office of Foreign Minister	11/16/1916	16	11	1916	3	Macro
644	Omer Naji, an inspector-general of the Ittihad Committee, is reported to have announced that Ittihad is seeking to organize a purely Turkish state	12/4/1916	4	12	1916	3	Macro
645	Mr. Goppert of the German Embassy, visits Enver, Talaat, and Foreign Minister Halil to convey that forcible Islamization had no connection with military necessity or the security of the state and must be stopped immediately	1/4/1917	4	1	1917	3	Macro
646	Talaat becomes the Grand Vizier of Turkey	2/4/1917	4	2	1917	3	Macro
647	Halide Hanum, the Turkish female author, and head of an orphanage established in Syria, receives 70 Armenian orphans in her orphanage in order to Turkify them	2/14/1917	14	2	1917	3	Macro
648	another group of 70 Armenian orphans are sent to an orphanage in Lebanon to be Turkified	2/15/1917	15	2	1917	3	Macro
649	the government distributes by rail to various villages and town 400 Armenian orphans from Aleppo	3/5/1917	5	3	1917	1	Micro
650	350 Armenian orphans from an Armenian orphanage in Syria are given to surviving relatives, no matter how distantly related, in order to keep them from falling into the hands of the Turks	3/5/1917	5	3	1917	3	Macro
651	allied forces occupy Baghdad	3/11/1917	11	3	1917	3	Macro
652	20,000 Armenians in the city of Aleppo are reported in extreme distress	3/15/1917	15	3	1917	1	Micro
653	the Turksih government declines American offers of aid to the Armenian survivors	3/15/1917	15	3	1917	3	Macro

GEO_CODE GEOGRAPHY

Global

VILLAGE

LAT

LON

OID

EVENT

the Turksih government declines American offers of aid to the Armenian

survivors

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	МО	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
654	in Aleppo district, 45,000 Armenian deportees are reported living in dire conditions; of these, 10,000 were women, while the rest were mainly orphaned children	3/20/1917	20	3	1917	2	Meso
655	the governor-general of Damascus, Huseyin Kiazim, reports that there are 60,000 Armenian deportees in Damascus district, of which only 10% were capable of doing any kind of work	3/23/1917	23	3	1917	2	Meso
656	10,000 Armenian deportees are reported in the city of Damascus , and 30,000 Armenian deportees are reported in Homs	3/23/1917	23	3	1917	1	Micro
657	10,000 Armenian deportees are reported in the city of Damascus, and 30,000 Armenian deportees are reported in Homs	3/23/1917	23	3	1917	1	Micro
658	Ernst E. Cristoffel, a German missionary in Malatia, who witnesses the massacres and deportations, estimates that 1,000,000 Armenians had been murdered	3/26/1917	26	3	1917	1	Micro
659	12,000 Armenian deportees are murdered in Buseira, near Der-el-Zor	4/1/1917	1	4	1917	1	Micro
660	the Turkish government orders all surviving Armenians in Urfa district to be Turkified	4/10/1917	10	4	1917	2	Meso
661	Turkey breaks relations with the US	4/20/1917	20	4	1917	3	Macro
662	the Turkish government orders the Turkification and Islamization of the surviving Armenian Catholics	6/1/1917	1	6	1917	3	Macro
663	the appointment of the new German ambassador in Constantinople, Johann Heinrich Count on Bernstorff (former ambassador to Washington); Bernstorff served until 27 Oct 1918	9/1/1917	1	9	1917	3	Macro
664	the Interior Ministry orders the deportation of all Armenian employees on the railroads	11/5/1917	5	11	1917	3	Macro
665	President Woodrow Wilson urges former ambassador Henry Morgenthau to write a book based on his experiences	11/27/1917	27	11	1917	3	Macro
666	Allied forces occupy Jerusalem	12/9/1917	9	12	1917	3	Macro
667	the Aleppo police department obtains the list of all the Armenian labor battalion workers constructing the Aleppo Normal School for the selection of those to be killed	1/9/1918	9	1	1918	1	Micro
668	the German General Hans Friedrich von Seeckt, at the time Chief of Staff of the Turkish Army, is instructed to prevent Turkish atrocities against the Armenians of the Caucasus, since the Russian armies had fallen apart in the aftermath of the Russian Revolution and the Turks were advancing almost unopposed	1/28/1918	28	1	1918	3	Macro
669	the Interior Ministry requests without delay the lists of Armenian employees on the railways	2/27/1918	27	2	1918	3	Macro
670	the treaty of Brest-Litovsk is signed by Russia, Turkey, and Germany; the hostilities with Russia are officially ended; Talaat declares that he will grant amnesty to the Armenians	3/3/1918	3	3	1918	3	Macro

OID	EVENT	GEO_CODE	GEOGRAPHY	VILLAGE	LAT	LON
654	in Aleppo district, 45,000 Armenian deportees are reported living in dire conditions; of these, 10,000 were women, while the rest were mainly orphaned children	2	District			
655	the governor-general of Damascus, Huseyin Kiazim, reports that there are 60,000 Armenian deportees in Damascus district, of which only 10% were capable of doing any kind of work	2	District			
656	10,000 Armenian deportees are reported in the city of Damascus , and 30,000 Armenian deportees are reported in Homs	1	Village	Damascus	33.5758	36.353
657	10,000 Armenian deportees are reported in the city of Damascus, and 30,000 Armenian deportees are reported in Homs	1	Village	Homs	34.7333	36.7167
658	Ernst E. Cristoffel, a German missionary in Malatia, who witnesses the massacres and deportations, estimates that 1,000,000 Armenians had been murdered	1	Village	Malatya	38.0667	38.0167
659	12,000 Armenian deportees are murdered in Buseira, near Der-el-Zor	1	Village	Buseira	35.1556	40.4258
660	the Turkish government orders all surviving Armenians in Urfa district to be Turkified	2	District			
661	Turkey breaks relations with the US	6	Global			
662	the Turkish government orders the Turkification and Islamization of the surviving Armenian Catholics	5	National			
663	the appointment of the new German ambassador in Constantinople, Johann Heinrich Count on Bernstorff (former ambassador to Washington); Bernstorff served until 27 Oct 1918	6	Global	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
664	the Interior Ministry orders the deportation of all Armenian employees on the railroads	5	National			
665	President Woodrow Wilson urges former ambassador Henry Morgenthau to write a book based on his experiences	6	Global			
666	Allied forces occupy Jerusalem	6	Global			
667	the Aleppo police department obtains the list of all the Armenian labor battalion workers constructing the Aleppo Normal School for the selection of those to be killed	1	Village	Aleppo	36.2	37.15
668	the German General Hans Friedrich von Seeckt, at the time Chief of Staff of the Turkish Army, is instructed to prevent Turkish atrocities against the Armenians of the Caucasus, since the Russian armies had fallen apart in the aftermath of the Russian Revolution and the Turks were advancing almost unopposed	6	Global			
669	the Interior Ministry requests without delay the lists of Armenian employees on the railways	5	National			
670	the treaty of Brest-Litovsk is signed by Russia, Turkey, and Germany; the hostilities with Russia are officially ended; Talaat declares that he will grant amnesty to the Armenians	6	Global			

OID	EVENT	ACTOR	STAGE_a	STAGE_b	STAGE_c	STAGE_d	STAGE_e	STAGE_f	NOTE
654	in Aleppo district, 45,000 Armenian deportees are reported living in dire conditions; of these, 10,000 were women, while the rest were mainly orphaned children		1	4	8	11			
655	the governor-general of Damascus, Huseyin Kiazim, reports that there are 60,000 Armenian deportees in Damascus district, of which only 10% were capable of doing any kind of work		1	4	5	8	11		
656	10,000 Armenian deportees are reported in the city of Damascus , and 30,000 Armenian deportees are reported in Homs		1	5	7	8	9		
657	10,000 Armenian deportees are reported in the city of Damascus, and 30,000 Armenian deportees are reported in Homs		1	5	7	8	9		
658	Ernst E. Cristoffel, a German missionary in Malatia, who witnesses the massacres and deportations, estimates that 1,000,000 Armenians had been murdered		1	9	13				
659	12,000 Armenian deportees are murdered in Buseira, near Der-el-Zor		1	5	9				
660	the Turkish government orders all surviving Armenians in Urfa district to be Turkified		1	5	12				
661	Turkey breaks relations with the US		5	13					
662	the Turkish government orders the Turkification and Islamization of the surviving Armenian Catholics		1	5	12				
663	the appointment of the new German ambassador in Constantinople, Johann Heinrich Count on Bernstorff (former ambassador to Washington); Bernstorff served until 27 Oct 1918		5						
664	the Interior Ministry orders the deportation of all Armenian employees on the railroads		1	5	7	8	9		
665	President Woodrow Wilson urges former ambassador Henry Morgenthau to write a book based on his experiences		13						
666	Allied forces occupy Jerusalem		13						
667	the Aleppo police department obtains the list of all the Armenian labor battalion workers constructing the Aleppo Normal School for the selection of those to be killed		1	5	7	8	9		
668	the German General Hans Friedrich von Seeckt, at the time Chief of Staff of the Turkish Army, is instructed to prevent Turkish atrocities against the Armenians of the Caucasus, since the Russian armies had fallen apart in the aftermath of the Russian Revolution and the Turks were advancing almost unopposed		1	5	13				
669	the Interior Ministry requests without delay the lists of Armenian employees on the railways		1	5	7				
670	the treaty of Brest-Litovsk is signed by Russia, Turkey, and Germany; the hostilities with Russia are officially ended; Talaat declares that he will grant amnesty to the Armenians		5	10	13				

(J	
C	X	2
- 1	^	ı

					1		
OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	МО	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
	Enver orders the killing of all civilian Armenians over 5 years of age and						
671	remaining Armenians in the Turkish military within 48 hours; the Germans	3/12/1918	12	3	1918	3	Macro
672	attempt to stop the Turks from committing this massacre	2/42/4040	42	_	4040		
672	Turkish forces reoccupy Erzerum	3/12/1918	12	3	1918	1	Micro
673	the governor-general of Aleppo province sends a list of the Armenian railway employees to the Military Commissioner for Railways	3/26/1918	26	3	1918	2	Meso
	the Military Commissioner for Railways sends a reply to Osman Bedri, the						
	governor-general of Aleppo province relating to the destruction of the						
674	Armenian railway workers, and on the same day the list is delivered to the	4/1/1918	1	4	1918	2	Meso
	Aleppo police department, which was serving as the concentration and						
	transit center for the deportations and massacres						
	Turkish forces reoccupy Van	4/5/1918	5	4	1918	1	Micro
676	Turkish forces occupy Kars	4/13/1918	13	4	1918	1	Micro
	the registration book of all the remaining Armenian construction workers						
677	(the labor battalions of the Turkish Army) is sent to the Aleppo police	4/14/1918	14	4	1918	2	Meso
	department						
	the Turkish government announces that upon his return from the Peace						
	Conference at Brest-Litovsk, Talaat will grant amnesty to the Armenians in						
678	Turkey; practically, it is an empty gesture for the benefit of the Europeans,	4/15/1918	15	4	1918	3	Macro
	as most surviving Armenians were living outside of Turkey proper and						
	those still left in Turkey were being systematically destroyed						
679	Enver returns from Batum to Constantinople and reports that he will be	4/24/1918	24	4	1918	1	Micro
079	issuing instructions for the return of 'peaceful' Armenians	4/24/1918	24	4	1916	1	IVIICIO
	Turkey formally recognizes the Transcaucasian Federative Republic						
680	consisting of Georgia, Armenia, and Azerbaijan; the Federation dissolves	4/28/1918	28	4	1918	3	Macro
	on 28 May						
681	an Armenian Republic is proclaimed in Russian Transcaucasia	5/28/1918	28	5	1918	3	Macro
	Hindenberg wires Enver asking Turksih forces to evacuate all Caucasian						
682	areas except Kars, Ardahan, and Batum; the Turks ignore the demand;	6/9/1918	9	6	1918	3	Macro
	local massacres are reported throughout the occupied areas						
683	2,000 remaining Armenians are massacred in Kara-Kilise in Turkey	6/24/1918	24	6	1918	1	Micro
684	Sultan Mehmet V Reshad, who had been a complete rubber-stamp for the	6/28/1918	28	6	1918	3	Macro
004	Ittihadists, dies; he is succeeded by Mehmet VI Vahideddin	0/20/1510	20	·	1310	3	IVIdero
685	the Turkish government condemns 14,000 Armenians to hard labor to	6/28/1918	28	6	1918	3	Macro
003	destroy these remnants	0/20/1918	20	Ü	1910	3	iviacio
	Avedis Aharonian, president of the Armenian Delegation, meets with						
686	German ambassador to Constantinople, Count Bernstorff, on behalf of the	7/5/1918	5	7	1918	3	Macro
	Armenian Republic						

OID	EVENT	GEO_CODE	GEOGRAPHY	VILLAGE	LAT	LON
671	Enver orders the killing of all civilian Armenians over 5 years of age and remaining Armenians in the Turkish military within 48 hours; the Germans attempt to stop the Turks from committing this massacre	5	National			
672	Turkish forces reoccupy Erzerum	1	Village	Erzurum	39.905	41.2595
673	the governor-general of Aleppo province sends a list of the Armenian railway employees to the Military Commissioner for Railways	3	Province			
674	the Military Commissioner for Railways sends a reply to Osman Bedri, the governor-general of Aleppo province relating to the destruction of the Armenian railway workers, and on the same day the list is delivered to the Aleppo police department, which was serving as the concentration and transit center for the deportations and massacres	3	Province			
675	Turkish forces reoccupy Van	1	Village	Van	38.48914	43.40889
676	Turkish forces occupy Kars	1	Village	Kars	40.59267	43.07783
677	the registration book of all the remaining Armenian construction workers (the labor battalions of the Turkish Army) is sent to the Aleppo police department	3	Province			
678	the Turkish government announces that upon his return from the Peace Conference at Brest-Litovsk, Talaat will grant amnesty to the Armenians in Turkey; practically, it is an empty gesture for the benefit of the Europeans, as most surviving Armenians were living outside of Turkey proper and those still left in Turkey were being systematically destroyed	5	National			
679	Enver returns from Batum to Constantinople and reports that he will be issuing instructions for the return of 'peaceful' Armenians	1	Village	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
680	Turkey formally recognizes the Transcaucasian Federative Republic consisting of Georgia, Armenia, and Azerbaijan; the Federation dissolves on 28 May	6	Global			
681	an Armenian Republic is proclaimed in Russian Transcaucasia	6	Global			
682	Hindenberg wires Enver asking Turksih forces to evacuate all Caucasian areas except Kars, Ardahan, and Batum; the Turks ignore the demand; local massacres are reported throughout the occupied areas	6	Global			
683	2,000 remaining Armenians are massacred in Kara-Kilise in Turkey	1	Village	Kara Kilise	36.65836	36.21776
684	Sultan Mehmet V Reshad, who had been a complete rubber-stamp for the Ittihadists, dies; he is succeeded by Mehmet VI Vahideddin	5	National			
685	the Turkish government condemns 14,000 Armenians to hard labor to destroy these remnants	5	National			
686	Avedis Aharonian, president of the Armenian Delegation, meets with German ambassador to Constantinople, Count Bernstorff, on behalf of the Armenian Republic	6	Global	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	мо	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
687	the Armenians are supposedly granted amnesty, and Ismail Janbolat, the Deputy Minister of the Interior, is given charge of the return of the Armenian deportees	7/24/1918	24	7	1918	3	Macro
688	Hindenberg sends a message to Enver urging restraint in the treatment of the Armenians in the Caucasus $$	7/29/1918	29	7	1918	3	Macro
689	3 day massacre by Turkish military forces under the command of Nuri Pasha (Enver's younger brother) and Halil Pasha (Enver's uncle) results in the death of 30,000 Armenian civilians in the city of Baku	9/15/1918	15	9	1918	1	Micro
690	Allied forces open a large-scale offensive on the Syrian Front, aided by an Armenian Legion recruited from Armenian colonies throughout the world	9/19/1918	19	9	1918	3	Macro
691	Allied forces capture Damascus	10/1/1918	1	10	1918	3	Macro
692	Bulgaria signs an armistice with the Allies; the Armenian refugees in Bulgaria are now safe as the Bulgarian government stops returning them to Turkey	10/2/1918	2	10	1918	3	Macro
693	Allied forces capture the city of Beirut	10/8/1918	8	10	1918	3	Macro
694	the Ittihad Cabinet of Enver, Jemal, and Talaat resigns; all 3 prepare to flee the country $$	10/8/1918	8	10	1918	3	Macro
695	allied forces occupy the city of Aleppo ; with the arrival of the British and French armies and the Armenian Legion, 125,000 remnants of the deported Armenians are rescued from the desert	10/26/1918	26	10	1918	1	Micro
696	allied forces occupy the city of Aleppo; with the arrival of the British and French armies and the Armenian Legion, 125,000 remnants of the deported Armenians are rescued from the desert	10/26/1918	26	10	1918	2	Meso
697	the Ittihad Central Bureau resigns and the Party decides secretly to reorganize as the Tejeddut Firkasi (Regeneration Party); Talaat, Enver, Osman Bedri, Behaeddin Shakir, and more than 30 other Ittihadist ringleaders decide to flee to Germany	10/29/1918	29	10	1918	3	Macro
698	120,000 Turkish gold pounds and jewelry is transferred from the Ittihad Party to the Tejeddut Party, the newly-organized front of the Ittihadists; this money and jewelry was just a small part of the property of the Armenians misappropriated by the Ittihad Party	10/29/1918	29	10	1918	3	Macro
699	Dr. Nazim takes with him to Germany 65,000 Turksih gold pounds and 600,000 Turkish gold pounds of valuation in jewelry from the so-called abandoned goods of the Armenians	10/29/1918	29	10	1918	3	Macro
700	an armistice is signed at Mudroa between Turkey and the Allies; the Armistice agreement makes provisions for the release of Armenian internees and the return of the Armenian deportees to their homes	10/30/1918	30	10	1918	3	Macro
701	the Ittihad party, with 120 delegates attending, convenes under the guise of the Tejeddut Party	11/1/1918	1	11	1918	3	Macro
702	Talaat, Enver, and Jemal flee Turkey on a German freighter	11/2/1918	2	11	1918	3	Macro

704	the 3rd session of the Ittihad convention instructs its provincial branches to go underground and announces their abolishment	11/4/1918	4	11	1918	3	Macro
705	all Ittihadist clubs in Anatolia are closed; the units go underground	11/5/1918	5	11	1918	2	Meso
706	a general Armistice is declared between the Allies and the Central Powers	11/11/1918	11	11	1918	3	Macro
707	Talaat, Enver, and Jemal are summoned by the 5th committee of the Turkish Parliament to appear for an inquiry within 10 days	12/11/1918	11	12	1918	3	Macro
708	a court martial to address war crimes is convened in Constantinople	2/1/1919	1	2	1919	3	Macro
709	Dr. Reshid, former governor-general of Diyarbekir province and a major war criminal, commits suicide	2/6/1919	6	2	1919	3	Macro
710	during the 10th session of the court martial on the Yozgat massacres, testimony was presented that the local gendarmery commander, Tevfik, had purchased 50,000 Turkish gold pounds worth of Armenian-owned property	2/26/1919	26	2	1919	3	Macro
711	the 11th session of the trial on the Yozgat massacres is held	3/5/1919	5	3	1919	3	Macro
712	an imperial decree is published in Constantinople calling for the court martial of the Ittihadist leaders	3/8/1919	8	3	1919	3	Macro
713	the Grand Vizier, Ahmet Tevfik Pasha, attempts to justify the massacres on the basis of false accusation against the Armenians	3/13/1919	13	3	1919	3	Macro
714	the 12th session taking testimony on the massacres at Yozgat is held	3/24/1919	24	3	1919	3	Macro
715	during the Yozgat trial, shots are fired in the courtroom in an attempt to disrupt the court martial	3/30/1919	30	3	1919	3	Macro
716	the 5th session of the trial on the Trebizond massacres is held	4/5/1919	5	4	1919	3	Macro
717	Kemal Bey, the chief culprit of the Yozgat massacres, sentenced to death by the military tribunal, is publicly hanged	4/12/1919	12	4	1919	3	Macro
718	the court martial investigates the role of the Ittihad Party in the Armenian massacres	4/15/1919	15	4	1919	3	Macro
719	the 2nd session of the tribunal investigating the Ittihad Party reveals that the Ittihad cabinet ministers were simultaneously serving as executive members of the Ittihad Party	5/4/1919	4	5	1919	3	Macro
720	the 13th session of the trial on the Trebizond massacres is held	5/5/1919	5	5	1919	3	Macro
721	the 3rd session of the tribunal on the Ittihad Party reveals that the original Convention of the Ittihad had consisted of only 300 members	5/6/1919	6	5	1919	3	Macro

DATE

11/3/1918

5/8/1919

5/8/1919

5/8/1919

5/11/1919

8

11

5

5

DAY

3

MO YEAR LVL_CODE

3

1918

1919

1919

1919

1919

3

3

3

11

LEVEL

Macro

Macro

Macro

Macro

Macro

OID

EVENT

the second session of the Ittihad convention as the Tejeddut Party is held 703 under the chairmanship of Ismail Janbolat Bey, Talaat's former assistant;

an executive committee of 21 members is elected

722 the 4th session of the Ittihad tribunal is held

propagandist, Zia Gokalp, is held

723 180,000 Turkish gold pounds are requisitioned from the Tejeddut Party

725 the 16th session of the trial on the Trebizond massacres is held

the 5th session of the Ittihad tribunal and the trial of the Young Turk

OID	EVENT	GEO_CODE	GEOGRAPHY	VILLAGE	LAT	LON
703	the second session of the Ittihad convention as the Tejeddut Party is held under the chairmanship of Ismail Janbolat Bey, Talaat's former assistant; an executive committee of 21 members is elected	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
704	the 3rd session of the Ittihad convention instructs its provincial branches to go underground and announces their abolishment	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
705	all Ittihadist clubs in Anatolia are closed; the units go underground	4	Region			
706	a general Armistice is declared between the Allies and the Central Powers	6	Global			
707	Talaat, Enver, and Jemal are summoned by the 5th committee of the Turkish Parliament to appear for an inquiry within 10 days	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
708	a court martial to address war crimes is convened in Constantinople	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
709	Dr. Reshid, former governor-general of Diyarbekir province and a major war criminal, commits suicide	5	National			
710	during the 10th session of the court martial on the Yozgat massacres, testimony was presented that the local gendarmery commander, Tevfik, had purchased 50,000 Turkish gold pounds worth of Armenian-owned property	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
711	the 11th session of the trial on the Yozgat massacres is held	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
712	an imperial decree is published in Constantinople calling for the court martial of the Ittihadist leaders	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
713	the Grand Vizier, Ahmet Tevfik Pasha, attempts to justify the massacres on the basis of false accusation against the Armenians	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
714	the 12th session taking testimony on the massacres at Yozgat is held	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
715	during the Yozgat trial, shots are fired in the courtroom in an attempt to disrupt the court martial	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
716	the 5th session of the trial on the Trebizond massacres is held	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
717	Kemal Bey, the chief culprit of the Yozgat massacres, sentenced to death by the military tribunal, is publicly hanged	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
718	the court martial investigates the role of the Ittihad Party in the Armenian massacres	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
719	the 2nd session of the tribunal investigating the Ittihad Party reveals that the Ittihad cabinet ministers were simultaneously serving as executive members of the Ittihad Party	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
720	the 13th session of the trial on the Trebizond massacres is held	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
721	the 3rd session of the tribunal on the Ittihad Party reveals that the original Convention of the Ittihad had consisted of only 300 members	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
722	the 4th session of the Ittihad tribunal is held	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
723	180,000 Turkish gold pounds are requisitioned from the Tejeddut Party	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
724	the 5th session of the Ittihad tribunal and the trial of the Young Turk propagandist, Zia Gokalp, is held	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
725	the 16th session of the trial on the Trebizond massacres is held	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744

14

14

14

14

14

ACTOR

5

5

5

10

10

10

13

STAGE_a STAGE_b STAGE_c STAGE_d STAGE_e STAGE_f

NOTE

OID

704

EVENT

the second session of the Ittihad convention as the Tejeddut Party is held 703 under the chairmanship of Ismail Janbolat Bey, Talaat's former assistant;

the 3rd session of the Ittihad convention instructs its provincial branches

a general Armistice is declared between the Allies and the Central Powers

the 3rd session of the tribunal on the Ittihad Party reveals that the original

Convention of the Ittihad had consisted of only 300 members

725 the 16th session of the trial on the Trebizond massacres is held

723 180,000 Turkish gold pounds are requisitioned from the Tejeddut Party

the 5th session of the Ittihad tribunal and the trial of the Young Turk

722 the 4th session of the Ittihad tribunal is held

propagandist, Zia Gokalp, is held

Talaat, Enver, and Jemal are summoned by the 5th committee of the

all Ittihadist clubs in Anatolia are closed; the units go underground

an executive committee of 21 members is elected

to go underground and announces their abolishment

(J	١
(٥	3
(3	1

			ı		1 1		
OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	МО	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
726	the 18th session of the trial on the Trebizond massacres is held	5/15/1919	15	5	1919	3	Macro
727	a mass meeting of 100,000 persons organized by Constantinople police department protests the 14 May landing of the Greek Army at Smyrna	5/19/1919	19	5	1919	3	Macro
728	Mustafa Kemal lands at Samsun on assignment from the Ministry of War and Grand Vizier in Constantinople as inspector-general of central Anatolia; Kemal begins organizing new Turkish armies to oppose the Allies; former Ittihadist leaders join forces with Kemal	5/19/1919	19	5	1919	3	Macro
729	on the 1st anniversary of independence, the Republic of Armenian declares the unification of Caucasian and Turksih Armenia	5/28/1919	28	5	1919	3	Macro
730	Talaat, Enver, Jemal, and Dr. Nazim, charged with war crimes by the Turkish court martial, are condemned to death in absentia	6/10/1919	10	6	1919	3	Macro
731	the Constantinople branch of the Ittihad Party plans to send Javid, Dr. Adnan, and his wife Halide Hanum, as their delegates to the Congress convened in Sivas by Mustafa Kemal; to escape trial for war crimes, Javid had been in hiding in Turkey for 8 months following the Armistice	7/1/1919	1	7	1919	3	Macro
732	the trial on the Kharput massacres begin; Halil Pasha is heard as a witness; evidence is introduced revealing that Behaeddin Shakir used 2 separate ciphers, one for use with the Sublime Porte, the other for use with the War Ministry	8/3/1919	3	8	1919	3	Macro
733	Halil Pash and Kuchuk Talaat, both accused war criminals, escape from Constantinople to join Kemal's forces	8/13/1919	13	8	1919	3	Macro
734	Jelal Bey (the former governor-general of Aleppo province until May 1915, when he had resigned in protest against the order to exterminate the Armenians, whereupon he had been transported to Konia, where he had remained in office until the end of 1916) was appointed Governor-general of Aleppo province again	11/2/1919	2	11	1919	2	Meso
735	Francois Georges-Picot, former French High Commissioner in Syria, and Mustafa Kemal hold a secret meeting in Sivas concerning the status of Cilicia; Kemal demands that the French Army including the Armenian volunteer forces serving with it be withdrawn; Picot agrees, leaving defenseless the Armenian survivors in Cilicia, who had returned home from their ordeals in the desert	12/1/1919	1	12	1919	3	Macro
736	the Allies formally recognize the independence of Armenia	1/19/1920	19	1	1920	3	Macro
737	tried in Constantinople in absentia, Behaeddin Shakir is sentenced to death and Dr. Nazim to fifteen years hard labor	1/19/1920	19	1	1920	3	Macro
738	Turkish Nationalist forces affiliated with Mustafa Kemal attack Marash	1/21/1920	21	1	1920	1	Micro
739	10,000 Armenians are massacred in Marash	2/5/1920	5	2	1920	1	Micro
740	the Ittihadists distribute relief funds to party members in hiding in Turkey accused of crimes and to those who has fled to foreign countries	4/1/1920	1	4	1920	3	Macro

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	МО	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
741	the United States of America officially recognizes the Independent Republic of Armenia	4/22/1920	22	4	1920	3	Macro
742	the Ottoman government in Constantinople announces that it will seek a new review by higher judicial bodies of the sentences against those tried by the court martial	4/23/1920	23	4	1920	3	Macro
743	United States President Woodrow Wilson receives an invitation from the San Remo Conference to determine the borders of Armenia	4/25/1920	25	4	1920	3	Macro
744	the French and Turkish Nationalists agree to an armistice	5/1/1920	1	5	1920	3	Macro
745	Jemal Oguz, the murderer of the poet Daniel Varoujan and other Armenian intellectuals, escapes from custody with the assistance of the Military Governor of Constantinople	7/22/1920	22	7	1920	3	Macro
746	5 war criminals tried for the massacres in Erzinjan, all of whom had conveniently escaped from custody, are sentenced in absentia	7/29/1920	29	7	1920	3	Macro
747	the court martial condemns to death Nusret, vice-governor of Bayburt District	8/5/1920	5	8	1920	3	Macro
748	the Treaty of Sevres is signed; according to articles 226, 227, 228, 229, 230 pertaining to the massacres, the Turkish government promises to hand over all documents and any persons requested by the Allies; articles 88 and 89 recognize Armenia as a free and independent state	8/10/1920	10	8	1920	3	Macro
749	the Turkish Nationalist and Bolshevik forces form an alliance	8/15/1920	15	8	1920	3	Macro
750	President Woodrow Wilson presents his delineation of the borders of Armenia; a week later Armenia is partitioned by Turkish Nationalist forces and Sovietized by Russian Bolsheviks	11/22/1920	22	11	1920	3	Macro
751	of 10,000 Americans living in Hadjin, only 480 survive a massacre by Turkish Nationalist forces	11/25/1920	25	11	1920	1	Micro
752	the trial on the massacres in Mosul begins	12/30/1920	30	12	1920	3	Macro
753	an acquittal is handed down for those accused of the massacre in Adrianople (Edirne)	1/3/1921	3	1	1921	3	Macro
754	an acquittal is handed down for those accused of the massacre in Adrianople (Edirne)	1/4/1921	4	1	1921	3	Macro
755	an acquittal is handed down for those accused of the massacre in Adrianople (Edirne)	1/5/1921	5	1	1921	3	Macro
756	the Ottoman government abolishes the courts martial	1/18/1921	18	1	1921	3	Macro
757	the Turkish Nationalist Pact demands the inclusion of Armenia, Smyrna, and Thrace in Turkish territory	1/20/1921	20	1	1921	3	Macro
758	the trial on Erzerum massacres is reviewed by a new and higher court	1/21/1921	21	1	1921	3	Macro
759	Naim Jevad, an accused war criminal, is sent by Enver as an envoy from Moscow to Constantinople	1/21/1921	21	1	1921	3	Macro

OID	EVENT	GEO_CODE	GEOGRAPHY	VILLAGE	LAT	LON
741	the United States of America officially recognizes the Independent Republic of Armenia	6	Global			
742	the Ottoman government in Constantinople announces that it will seek a new review by higher judicial bodies of the sentences against those tried by the court martial	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
743	United States President Woodrow Wilson receives an invitation from the San Remo Conference to determine the borders of Armenia	6	Global			
744	the French and Turkish Nationalists agree to an armistice	6	Global			
745	Jemal Oguz, the murderer of the poet Daniel Varoujan and other Armenian intellectuals, escapes from custody with the assistance of the Military Governor of Constantinople	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
746	5 war criminals tried for the massacres in Erzinjan, all of whom had conveniently escaped from custody, are sentenced in absentia	5	National			
747	the court martial condemns to death Nusret, vice-governor of Bayburt District	5	National			
748	the Treaty of Sevres is signed; according to articles 226, 227, 228, 229, 230 pertaining to the massacres, the Turkish government promises to hand over all documents and any persons requested by the Allies; articles 88 and 89 recognize Armenia as a free and independent state	6	Global			
749	the Turkish Nationalist and Bolshevik forces form an alliance	6	Global			
750	President Woodrow Wilson presents his delineation of the borders of Armenia; a week later Armenia is partitioned by Turkish Nationalist forces and Sovietized by Russian Bolsheviks	6	Global			
751	of 10,000 Americans living in Hadjin, only 480 survive a massacre by Turkish Nationalist forces	1	Village	Hajin	37.9	36.15
752	the trial on the massacres in Mosul begins	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
753	an acquittal is handed down for those accused of the massacre in Adrianople (Edirne)	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
754	an acquittal is handed down for those accused of the massacre in Adrianople (Edirne)	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
755	an acquittal is handed down for those accused of the massacre in Adrianople (Edirne)	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
756	the Ottoman government abolishes the courts martial	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
757	the Turkish Nationalist Pact demands the inclusion of Armenia, Smyrna, and Thrace in Turkish territory	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
758	the trial on Erzerum massacres is reviewed by a new and higher court	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
759	Naim Jevad, an accused war criminal, is sent by Enver as an envoy from Moscow to Constantinople	6	Global	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744

5

5

14

5

14

11

5

13

14

ACTOR

STAGE_a STAGE_b STAGE_c STAGE_d STAGE_e STAGE_f

NOTE

OID

757

and Thrace in Turkish territory

Moscow to Constantinople

Republic of Armenia

by the court martial

EVENT

the Ottoman government in Constantinople announces that it will seek a 742 new review by higher judicial bodies of the sentences against those tried

the Turkish Nationalist Pact demands the inclusion of Armenia, Smyrna,

Naim Jevad, an accused war criminal, is sent by Enver as an envoy from

758 the trial on Erzerum massacres is reviewed by a new and higher court

the United States of America officially recognizes the Independent

OID	EVENT	DATE	DAY	МО	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
760	Mustafa Pasha, presiding judge of the court martial which had condemned Nusret to death on August 5, 1920, was acquitted of the charge of having joined in a conspiracy against the government after six months of imprisonment and a trial; the trial signals the beginning of the reversal of the policy on bringing the Ittihadists to justice	2/8/1921	8	2	1921	3	Macro
761	after a 10-months siege, Aintab capitulates to Turkish Nationalist forces	2/11/1921	11	2	1921	1	Micro
762	the trial on the Keghi massacres is held	2/17/1921	17	2	1921	3	Macro
763	some of the war criminals are acquitted	2/18/1921	18	2	1921	3	Macro
764	the investigation of the Der-el-Zor massacres begins	2/24/1921	24	2	1921	3	Macro
765	the investigation of the Der-el-Zor massacres continues	3/10/1921	10	3	1921	3	Macro
766	Talaat is assassinated in Berlin by an Armenia student , Soghomon Tehlirian; Talaat had been condemned to death by the Turkish court martial on 11 July 1919	3/15/1921	15	3	1921	3	Macro
767	the German Foreign Office obstructs the former German Consul at Aleppo, Rossler, from testifying in the Berlin court trying Talaat's assassin	6/1/1921	1	6	1921	3	Macro
768	Tehlirian's trial is held in Berlin	6/2/1921	2	6	1921	3	Macro
769	Tehlirian is acquitted	6/3/1921	3	6	1921	3	Macro
770	Said Halim is assassinated in Rome	12/6/1921	6	12	1921	3	Macro
771	Jemal Azmi, the governor-general of Trebizond during the massacres, and Behaeddin Shakir are assassinated in Berlin	4/7/1922	7	4	1922	3	Macro
772	Jemal Pasha, the former Minister of the Fifth Army commander in Syria, is assassinated in Tfilis	7/25/1922	25	7	1922	3	Macro
773	anarchy spreads in Smyrna as the Turk press in on the city	8/26/1922	26	8	1922	1	Micro
774	the advance guard of the Turkish Army enters Smyrna and pillages Armenian and Greek homes and stores; Armenians and Greeks are killed in the thousands; religious institutions, including the Armenian Prelacy in Smyrna, are ransacked	9/9/1922	9	9	1922	1	Micro
775	the burning of Smyrna by the Turks; within 24 hours, 50,000 houses, 24 churches, 28 schools, 5 consulates, 7 clubs, 5 banks, and an unknown number of stores and warehouses are destroyed	9/13/1922	13	9	1922	1	Micro
776	the first Lausanne Conference is convened	11/20/1922	20	11	1922	3	Macro
777	the Lausanne Conference deadlocks over the Armenian Question	2/4/1923	4	2	1923	3	Macro
778	the second Lausanne Conference is convened	4/23/1923	23	4	1923	3	Macro
779	Treaty of Lausanne signed by Turkey and the Allies excludes all mention of Armenians; the new Turkish Nationalist state is extended international recognition; the Ottoman Empire goes out of existence	7/24/1923	24	7	1923	3	Macro

	_
- 5	Ξ
(
(Г

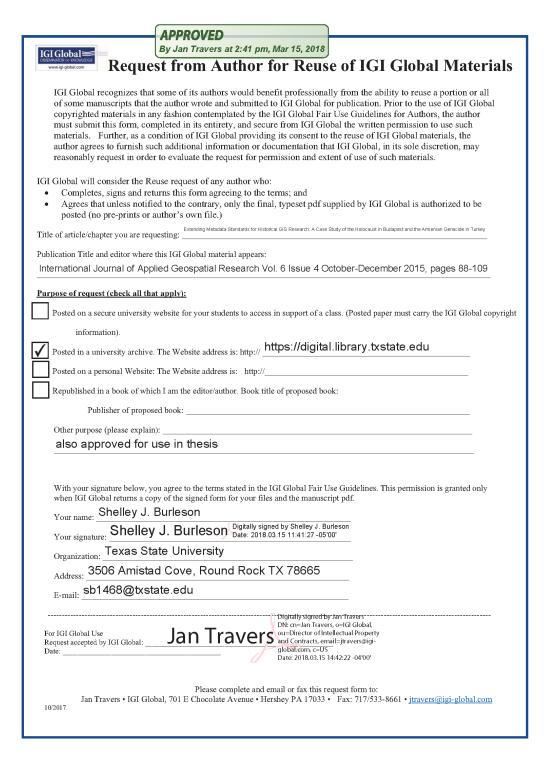
OID	EVENT	GEO CODE	GEOGRAPHY	VILLAGE	LAT	LON
OID	EVENI	GEO_CODE	GEOGRAPHY	VILLAGE	LAI	LON
	Mustafa Pasha, presiding judge of the court martial which had condemned					
	Nusret to death on August 5, 1920, was acquitted of the charge of having				41.0128	28.9744
760	joined in a conspiracy against the government after six months of	5	National	Constantinople		
	imprisonment and a trial; the trial signals the beginning of the reversal of					
	the policy on bringing the Ittihadists to justice					
	after a 10-months siege, Aintab capitulates to Turkish Nationalist forces	1	Village	Antap	37.0667	37.3833
	the trial on the Keghi massacres is held	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
	some of the war criminals are acquitted	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
	the investigation of the Der-el-Zor massacres begins	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
765	the investigation of the Der-el-Zor massacres continues	5	National	Constantinople	41.0128	28.9744
	Talaat is assassinated in Berlin by an Armenia student , Soghomon					
766	Tehlirian; Talaat had been condemned to death by the Turkish court	6	Global	Berlin	52.5233	13.4127
700	martial on 11 July 1919	U				13.4127
	,					
767	the German Foreign Office obstructs the former German Consul at Aleppo,	6	Global	Berlin	52.5233	13.4127
707	Rossler, from testifying in the Berlin court trying Talaat's assassin	0		Defilli	32.3233	13.4127
768	Tehlirian's trial is held in Berlin	6	Global	Berlin	52.5233	13.4127
769	Tehlirian is acquitted	6	Global	Berlin	52.5233	13.4127
770	Said Halim is assassinated in Rome	6	Global	Rome	41.9	12.5
771	Jemal Azmi, the governor-general of Trebizond during the massacres, and	6	Global	Berlin	52.5233	13.4127
//1	Behaeddin Shakir are assassinated in Berlin	0	Global	Defilli	32.3233	13.4127
772	Jemal Pasha, the former Minister of the Fifth Army commander in Syria, is	6	Global	Tiflis	41.7167	44.7833
//2	assassinated in Tfilis	0		111113		44.7833
773	anarchy spreads in Smyrna as the Turk press in on the city	1	Village	Smyrna	38.4202	27.1283
	the advance guard of the Turkish Army enters Smyrna and pillages		Village	Smyrna	38.4202	
774	Armenian and Greek homes and stores; Armenians and Greeks are killed	1				27.1283
//4	in the thousands; religious institutions, including the Armenian Prelacy in	1	Village		38.4202	27.1283
	Smyrna, are ransacked					
	the burning of Smyrna by the Turks; within 24 hours, 50,000 houses, 24					
775	churches, 28 schools, 5 consulates, 7 clubs, 5 banks, and an unknown	1	Village	Smyrna	38.4202	27.1283
	number of stores and warehouses are destroyed					
776	the first Lausanne Conference is convened	6	Global	Lausanne	46.5167	6.6333
777	the Lausanne Conference deadlocks over the Armenian Question	6	Global	Lausanne	46.5167	6.6333
778	the second Lausanne Conference is convened	6	Global	Lausanne	46.5167	6.6333
	Treaty of Lausanne signed by Turkey and the Allies excludes all mention of					
779	Armenians; the new Turkish Nationalist state is extended international	6	Global	Lausanne	46.5167	6.6333
	recognition; the Ottoman Empire goes out of existence					

OID	EVENT		DAY	МО	YEAR	LVL_CODE	LEVEL
780	the Turkish Nationalist Congress, known as the Grand National Assembly, meeting in Ankara ratifies the Lausanne Treaty; the Allies begin to evacuate the following day from all places in Turkey that had been occupied in accordance with the terms of the Armistice of 30 October	8/23/1923	23	8	1923	3	Macro
781	the Republic of Turkey is proclaimed by the Turkish Grand National Assembly with Mustafa Kemal as its President	10/29/1923	29	10	1923	3	Macro

OID	EVENT	GEO_CODE	GEOGRAPHY	VILLAGE	LAT	LON
780	meeturkish Nationalist Congress, known as the Grand National Assembly, meeting in Ankara ratifies the Lausanne Treaty; the Allies begin to evacuate the following day from all places in Turkey that had been occupied in accordance with the terms of the Armistice of 30 October	6	Global	Ankara	39.9167	32.85
	the Republic of Turkey is proclaimed by the Turkish Grand National Assembly with Mustafa Kemal as its President	5	National			

OID	EVENT	DISTRICT	PROVINCE	REGION	COUNTRY_a	COUNTRY_b	COUNTRY_c	COUNTRY_d	COUNTRY_e
780	meeturkish Nationalist Congress, known as the Grand National Assembly, meeting in Ankara ratifies the Lausanne Treaty; the Allies begin to evacuate the following day from all places in Turkey that had been occupied in accordance with the terms of the Armistice of 30 October		Ankara		Turkey	England	France	Italy	
1 /91	the Republic of Turkey is proclaimed by the Turkish Grand National Assembly with Mustafa Kemal as its President				Turkey				

OID	EVENT	ACTOR	STAGE_a	STAGE_b	STAGE_c	STAGE_d	STAGE_e	STAGE_f	NOTE
780	meeting in Ankara ratifies the Lausanne Treaty; the Allies begin to evacuate the following day from all places in Turkey that had been occupied in accordance with the terms of the Armistice of 30 October		5	10	13				
	the Republic of Turkey is proclaimed by the Turkish Grand National Assembly with Mustafa Kemal as its President		5	10					



WORKS CITED

- Adalian, Rouben P. *Telephone Conversation Regarding Validity of the Kazarian Manuscript*. Interview by Shelley J. Burleson. March 2012.
- Ajayakumar, Jayakrishnan, Andrew Curtis, Steve Smith, and Jacqueline Curtis. "The Use of Geonarratives to Add Context to Fine Scale Geospatial Research." *International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health* 16, no. 3 (2019): 515.
- Akçam, Taner. From Empire to Republic: Turkish Nationalism and the Armenian Genocide. London: Zed Books, 2004.
- Akçam, Taner. A Shameful Act: The Armenian Genocide and the Question of Turkish Responsibility, New York: Henry Holt and Company, 2006.
- Anselin, Luc. "Exploratory Spatial Data Analysis in a Geocomputational Environment." Geocomputation, A Primer (1998): 77-94.
- Anselin, Luc. "Interactive Techniques and Exploratory Spatial Data Analysis." In Geographical Information Systems: Principles, Techniques, Management, and Applications, edited by Paul A. Longley, Michael F. Goodchild, David J. Maguire, and David W. Rhind, 251-264. Cambridge: John Wiley and Sons, 2005.
- Apostolou, Christina, Ann O'Brien, and Gillian Ragsdell. "The Role of Metadata in Managing Knowledge." In *Proceedings of the 8th European Conference on Knowledge Management*, 65-70. Barcelona, 6-7 September 2007.
- Armenian National Institute. *Map of the 1915 Armenian Genocide in the Turkish Empire.* (n.d.) Accessed March 4, 2019. http://www.armenian-genocide.org/map-full.html.
- Baca, Murtha, ed. *Introduction to Metadata*, 3rd ed. Los Angeles: Getty Research Institute, 2016.
- Balakian, Grigoris. Armenian Golgotha: A Memoir of the Armenian Genocide, 1915-1918.

 Translated by Peter Balakian and Aris Sevag. New York: Vintage Books, 2009.
- Balakian, Peter. *The Burning Tigris: The Armenian Genocide and America's Response.*New York: Perennial, 2004.

- Beorn, Waitman, Tim Cole, Simone Gigliotti, Alberto Giordano, Anna Holian, Paul B. Jaskot, Anne Kelly Knowles, Marc Masurovsky, and Erik B. Steiner. "The Geography of the Holocaust." *The Geographical Review* 99, no. 4 (2009): 563-574.
- Bloxham, Donald. "Three Imperialisms and a Turkish Nationalism: International Stresses, Imperial Disintegration and the Armenian Genocide." *Patterns of Prejudice* 36, no. 4 (2002): 37-58.
- Bloxham, Donald. "The Armenian Genocide of 1915-1916: Cumulative Radicalization and the Development of a Destruction Policy." *Past and Present* 181 (2003): 141-191.
- Bloxham, Donald. The Great Game of Genocide: Imperialism, Nationalism, and the Destruction of the Ottoman Armenians. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2007.
- Bloxham, Donald. "Terrorism and Imperial Decline: The Ottoman-Armenian Case."

 European Review of History: Revue europeenne d'histoire 14, no. 3 (2007): 301-324.
- Bobelian, Michael. *Children of Armenia: A Forgotten Genocide and the Century-long Struggle for Justice.* New York: Simon and Schuster, 2009.
- Braham, Randolph L. *The Politics of Genocide: The Holocaust in Hungary.* Detroit: Wayne State University Press, 2000.
- Burleson, Shelley and Alberto Giordano. "Extending Metadata Standards for Historical GIS Research: A Case Study of the Holocaust in Budapest and the Armenian Genocide in Turkey." *International Journal of Applied Geospatial Research* (*IJAGR*) 6, no. 4 (2015): 88-109.
- Burleson Shelley J. and Alberto Giordano. "Spatiality of the Stages of Genocide: The Armenian Case." *Genocide Studies and Prevention: An International Journal* 10, no. 3 (2016) 39-53.
- Chalk, Frank. "Genocide in the Twentieth Century: Definitions of Genocide and Their Implications for Prediction and Prevention." *Holocaust and Genocide Studies* 4, no. 2 (1989): 149-160.
- Charny, Israel W. How Can We Commit the Unthinkable? Genocide: The Human Cancer. Boulder: Westview Press, 1982.
- Cole, Tim and Graham Smith. "Ghettoization and the Holocaust: Budapest 1944." Journal of Historical Geography 21, no. 3 (1995): 300-316.

- Cole, Tim. Holocaust City: The Making of a Jewish Ghetto. New York: Routledge, 2003.
- Cole, Tim and Alberto Giordano. "Bringing the Ghetto to the Jew: Spatialities of Ghettoization in Budapest." In *Geographies of the Holocaust*, edited by Anne Kelly Knowles, Tim Cole, and Alberto Giordano, 120-157. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2014.
- Cooper, Allan D. *The Geography of Genocide*. Lanham, Maryland: University Press of America, 2009.
- Cope, Meghan and Sarah Elwood, eds. *Qualitative GIS: A Mixed Method Approach*. Thousand Oaks: Sage Publications, 2009.
- Couclelis, Helen. "The Certainty of Uncertainty: GIS and the Limits of Geographic Knowledge." *Transactions in GIS* 7, no. 2 (2003): 165-175.
- Creswell, John W. *Research Design: Qualitative, Quantitative, and Mixed Methods Approaches*, 3rd ed. Thousand Oaks: Sage Publications, 2014.
- Creswell John W. and J. David Creswell. *Research Design: Qualitative, Quantitative, and Mixed Methods Approaches*, 5th ed. Thousand Oaks: Sage Publication, 2018.
- Creswell, John W. and Vicki L. Plano Clark. *Designing and Conducting Mixed Methods Research*, 2nd ed. Thousand Oaks: Sage Publications, 2018.
- Dadrian, Vahakn N. *The History of the Armenian Genocide: Ethnic Conflict from the Balkans to Anatolia to the Caucasus.* New York: Berghahn Books, 2003.
- Dadrian, Vahakn N. "The Comparative Aspects of the Armenian and Jewish Cases of Genocide: A Sociohistorical Perspective." In *Is the Holocaust Unique?*Perspectives on Comparative Genocide, edited by Alan S. Rosenbaum, 139-174.

 New York: Routledge, 2018.
- Derderian, Katharine. "Common Fate, Different Experience: Gender Specific Aspects of the Armenian Genocide, 1915—1917." Holocaust and Genocide Studies 19, no. 1 (2005): 1-25.
- DIVA-GIS. Accessed March 4, 2019. http://www.diva-gis.org/gdata.
- Donaldson, Christopher E., Ian N. Gregory, and Joanna E. Taylor. "Implementing Corpus Analysis and GIS to Examine Historical Accounts of the English Lake District." In *Historical Atlas: Its Concepts and Methodologies*, editd by Peter Bol, 152-172. Seoul, Korea: Northeast Asian History Foundation, 2017.

- Dublin Core Metadata Initiative. *DCMI* [online]. Accessed March 4, 2019. http://dublincore.org/.
- el-Ghusein, Fa'iz. Martyred Armenia. New York: George H. Doran Company, 1918.
- Federal Geographic Data Committee. *GDC-STD-001-1998: Content Standard for Digital Geospatial Metadata*. Washington: Federal Geographic Data Committee (FGDC), 1998.
- Fein, Helen. *Accounting for Genocide: Victims and Survivors of the Holocaust.* New York: Free Press, 1979.
- Fein, Helen. "Genocide by Attrition 1939—1993: The Warsaw Ghetto, Cambodia, and Sudan: Links between Human Rights, Health, and Mass Death." *Health and Human Rights* 2, no. 2 (1997): 10-45.
- Finkel, Evgeny and Scott Straus. "Macro, Meso, and Micro Research on Genocide: Gains, Shortcomings, and Future Areas of Inquiry." *Genocide Studies and Prevention: An International Journal* 7, no. 1 (2012): 56-67.
- Flint, Colin, ed. *The Geography of War and Peace: From Death Camps to Diplomats.*Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2005.
- Flyvbjerg, Bent. "Five Misunderstandings about Case-study Research." *Qualitative Inquiry* 12, no. 2 (April 2006): 219-245.
- Giordano, Alberto and Tim Cole. "On Place and Space: Calculating Social and Spatial Networks in the Budapest Ghetto." *Transactions in GIS* 15, no. s1 (2011): 143-170.
- Giordano, Alberto and Tim Cole. "The Limits of GIS: Towards a GIS of Place." *Transactions in GIS* 22, no. 3 (2018): 664-676.
- Goldhagen, Daniel J. Worse than War: Genocide, Eliminationism, and the Ongoing Assault on Humanity. New York: Public Affairs, 2009.
- Gonzalez-Puente, Marc, Minerva Campos, Mike K. McCall, and Jose Munoz-Rojas.

 "Places Beyond Maps: Integrating Spatial Map Analysis and Perception Studies to
 Unravel Landscape Change in a Mediterranean Mountain Area (NE Spain)."

 Applied Geography 52 (2014): 182-190.
- Goodchild, Michael F. and Donald G. Janelle. "Toward Critical Spatial Thinking in the Social Sciences and Humanities." *GeoJournal* 75, no. 1 (2010): 3-13.

- Google Earth. Accessed March 4, 2019. https://www.google.com/earth/.
- Gregory Ian N. and David Cooper. "Geographical Technologies and the Interdisciplinary Study of Peoples and Cultures of the Past." *Journal of Victorian Culture* 18, no. 2 (2013): 265-272.
- Gregory, Ian N. and Paul S. Ell. *Historical GIS: Technologies, Methodologies and Scholarship.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2007.
- Gregory, Ian N. and Richard G. Healey. "Historical GIS: Structuring, Mapping, and Analysing Geographies of the Past." *Progress in Human Geography* 31, no. 5 (2007): 638-653.
- Gregory, Ian N., Karen K. Kemp, and Ruth Mostern. "Geographical Information and Historical Research: Current Progress and Future Directions." *History and Computing* 13, no. 1 (2001): 7-23.
- The Guardian. "Turkey Cannot Accept Armenian Genocide Label, Says Erdoğan."

 Accessed March 4, 2019.

 https://www.theguardian.com/world/2015/apr/15/turkey-cannot-accept-armenia-genocide-label-erdogan.
- Haining, Robert P. *Spatial Data Analysis: Theory and Practice.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2003.
- Harff, Barbara. "No Lessons Learned from the Holocuast? Assessing Risks of Genocide and Political Mass Murder Since 1955." *American Political Science Review* 97, no. 01 (2003): 57-73.
- Heldt, Birger. "Mass Atrocities Early Warning Systems: Data Gathering, Data Verification, and Other Challenges." In *Guiding Principles of the Emerging Architecture Aiming at the Prevention of Genocide, War Crimes, and Crimes Against Humanity*, edited by Tetsushi Ogata and Andrew Zemlan, 13-32. Arlington, Virginia: George Mason University School of Conflict Analysis and Resolution, 2012.
- Herf, Jeffrey. *The Jewish Enemy: Nazi Propaganda during World War II and the Holocaust*. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Belknap Press, 2008.
- Heuvelink, Gerard B. and Peter A. Burrough. "Developments in Statistical Approaches to Spatial Uncertainty and Its Propagation." *International Journal of Geographical Information Science* 16, no. 2 (2002): 111-113.
- Hewsen, Robert H. *Armenia: A Historical Atlas*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2001.

- Hovannisian, Richard G. *Remembrance and Denial: The Case of the Armenian genocide.*Detroit: Wayne State University Press, 1998.
- Huber, R. "Empire Ottoman: Division Administrative." Library of Congress. 1899. Accessed March 4, 2019. https://lccn.loc.gov/2007633930.
- Huttenbach, Henry R. "From the Editor: Towards a Conceptual Definition of Genocide." Genocide Research 4, no. 2 (2002): 167-175.
- International Organization for Standardization. *ISO Standard 19115* [online]. 2011. Accessed March 4, 2019. http://www.iso.org/iso/iso catalogue.htm.
- Jones, Adam. Genocide: A Comprehensive Introduction. New York: Routledge, 2016.
- Jørgensen, Nina H. B. "The Definition of Genocide: Joining the Dots in the Light of Recent Practice." *International Criminal Law Review* 1, no. 3 (2001): 285-313.
- Jung, Jin-Kyu and Sarah Elwood. "Extending the Qualitative Capabilities of GIS: Computer-Aided Qualitative GIS." *Transactions in GIS* 14, no. 1 (2010): 63-87.
- Karayan, Sarkis Y. *Armenians in Ottoman Turkey, 1914: A Geographic and Demographic Gazetteer.* London: Gomidas Institute, 2018.
- Kazarian, Haigazn K. A Chronology of the Armenian Genocide. Translated by Rouben P. Adalian. Washington DC: Armenian National Institute, 1923. Accessed March 4, 2019. http://www.armenian-genocide.org/index.htm.
- Kevorkian, Raymond. *The Armenian Genocide: A Complete History*. London: I.B. Tauris, 2011.
- Kiernan, Ben. *Blood and Soil: A World History of Genocide and Extermination from Sparta to Darfur.* New Haven: Yale University Press, 2009.
- Knowles, Anne Kelly, ed. *Past Time, Past Place: GIS for History*. Redlands: ESRI Press, 2000.
- Knowles, Anne Kelly, Tim Cole, and Alberto Giordano, eds. *Geographies of the Holocaust*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2014.
- Knowles, Anne Kelly and Amy Hillier, eds. *Placing History: How Maps, Spatial Data, and GIS Are Changing Historical Scholarship*. Redlands: ESRI Press, 2008.
- Kunz, Josef L. "The United Nations Convention on Genocide." *The American Journal of International Law* 43, no. 4 (1949): 738-746.

- Kuper, Leo. *Genocide: Its Political Use in the Twentieth Century.* New Haven: Yale University Press, 1981.
- Kwan, Mei-Po and Guoxiang Ding. "Geo-Narrative: Extending Geographic Information Systems for Narrative Analysis in Qualitative and Mixed-Method Research." *Professional Geographer* 60, no. 4 (2008): 443-465.
- Lefebvre, Henri. *The Production of Space*. Translated by Donald Nicholson-Smith. Oxford: Blackwell Publishing, 1991.
- Lemkin, Raphael. "Genocide: A Modern Crime." Free World 4 (1945): 39-43.
- Lemkin, Raphael. "Genocide." American Scholar 15, no. 2 (1946): 227-230.
- Levai, Jenö. Raoul Wallenberg Regényes Élete, Hösi Küzdelmei, Rejtélyes Eltünésének Titka. Budapest: Magyar Téka, 1948.
- Lewy, Guenter. *The Armenian Massacres in Ottoman Turkey: A Disputed Genocide*. Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, 2005.
- MacEachren, Alan M., Anthony Robinson, Susan Hopper, Steven Gardner, Robert Murray, Mark Gahegan, and Elisabeth Hetzler. "Visualizing Geospatial Information Uncertainty: What We Know and What We Need to Know."

 Cartography and Geographic Information Science 32, no. 3 (2005): 139-160.
- Madden, Marguerite and Amy Ross. "Genocide and GIScience: Integrating Personal Narrative and Geographic Science to Study Human Rights." *Professional Geographer* 61, no. 4 (2009): 508-526.
- Marston, Sallie A. "The Social Construction of Scale." *Progress in Human Geography* 24, no. 2 (2000): 219-242.
- Marston, Sallie A., John Paul Jones, and Keith Woodward. "Human Geography Without Scale." *Transactions of the Institute of British Geographers* 30, no. 4 (2005): 416-432.
- Marti-Henneberg, Jordi. "Geographical Information Systems and the Study of History," Journal of Interdisciplinary History XLII, no. 1 (2011): 1-13.
- Medina, Richard M., Laura K. Siebeneck, and George F. Hepner. "A Geographic Information Systems (GIS) Analysis of Spatiotemporal Patterns of Terrorist Incidents in Iraq 2004–2009." *Studies in Conflict and Terrorism* 34, no. 11 (2011): 862-882.

- Melkonian, Ashot. *Javakhk: Historical Outline*. Translated by T. Sonentz-Papazian. Boston: HyBooksOnline, 2009.
- Melson, Robert F. "The Armenian Genocide as Precursor and Prototype of Twentieth Century Genocide." In *Is the Holocaust Unique? Perspectives on Comparative Genocide* edited by Alan S. Rosenbaum, 125-138. New York: Routledge, 2018.
- Messner, Steven F., Luc Anselin, Robert D. Baller, Darnell F. Hawkins, Glenn Deane, and Stewart E. Tolnay. "The Spatial Patterning of County Homicide Rates: An Application of Exploratory Spatial Data Analysis." *Journal of Quantitative Criminology* 15, no. 4 (1999): 423-450.
- Milgram, Stanley. *Obedience to Authority: An Experimental View.* New York: Harper and Row, 1974.
- Miller, Alexandra A. "From the International Criminal Tribunal for Rwanda to the International Criminal Court: Expanding the Definition of Genocide to Include Rape." Penn State Law Review 108, no. 1 (2003): 349-373.
- Morgenthau, Henry. *Ambassador Morgenthau's Story*. Detroit: Wayne State University Press, 2003.
- Morris, Benny and Dror Ze'evi. *The Thirty-year Genocide: Turkey's Destruction of Its Christian Minorities*, 1894-1924. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 2019.
- National Information Standards Organization. *Understanding Metadata*. Bethesda: NISO Press, 2004. Accessed March 4, 2019. www.niso.org.
- Plewe, Brandon. "The Nature of Uncertainty in Historical Geographic Information." Transactions in GIS 6, no. 4 (2002): 431-456.
- Plewe, Brandon. "Representing Datum-level Uncertainty in Historical GIS." *Cartography and Geographic Information Science* 30, no. 4 (2003), 319-334.
- Rosenberg, Sheri P. "Genocide is a Process, Not an Event." *Genocide Studies and Prevention* 7, no. 1 (2012): 16-23.
- Rost, Nicolas. "Will it Happen Again? On the Possibility of Forecasting the Risk of Genocide." *Journal of Genocide Research* 15, no. 1 (2013): 41-67.
- Ságvári, Ágnes. *A Budapesti Zsidóság Holocaustja 1944*. Budapest: The Jewish Agency for Israel, 1994.
- Sahakyan, Lusine. *Turkification of the Toponyms in the Ottoman Empire and the Republic of Turkey.* Montreal: Arod Books, 2010.

- Schabas, William A. "Groups Protected by the Genocide Convention: Conflicting Interpretations from the International Criminal Tribunals for Rwanda." *ILSA Journal of International and Comparative Law* 6, no. 2 (1999): 375-387.
- Schimmer, Russell. "Tracking the Genocide in Darfur: Population Displacement as Recorded by Remote Sensing." Yale Center for International and Area Studies: Genocide Studies Working Paper no. 36 (2008).
- Schindling, Jim and Trevor M. Harris. "Deepening Historical GIS: An Integrated Database Solution for Linking People, Place and Events through Unstructured Text."

 International Journal of Humanities and Arts Computing: A Journal of Digital Humanities 12 no. 2 (2018): 120-137.
- Schuurman, Nadine and Agnieszka Leszczynski. "Ontology-based Metadata." *Transactions in GIS* 10, no. 5 (2006): 709-726.
- Seegers, Jennet and Alberto Giordano. "Cartographic Constructs: A Case Study of Nantucket Island Oral Histories." *Professional Geographer* 67, no. 4 (2015): 541-554.
- Shaw, Martin. "From Comparative to International Genocide Studies: The International Production of Genocide in 20th-Century Europe." *European Journal of International Relations* 18, no. 4 (2011): 645-668.
- Shaw, Martin. War and Genocide: Organised Killing in Modern Society. Oxford: Blackwell Publishing, 2015.
- Stanton, Gregory H. "The Eight Stages of Genocide." 1996. *Genocide Watch*. Accessed March 4, 2019. http://www.genocidewatch.org/genocide/8stagesofgenocide.html.
- Stanton, Gregory. H. "The Ten Stages of Genocide." 2013. *Genocide Watch*. Accessed March 4, 2019. http://genocidewatch.net/genocide-2/8-stages-of-genocide/.
- Staub, Ervin. *The Roots of Evil: The Origins of Genocide and Other Group Violence.*Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1989.
- Straus, Scott. *The Order of Genocide: Race, Power and War in Rwanda.* Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 2006.
- Suny, Ronald G., Fatma M. Gocek, and Norman M. Naimark. *A Question of Genocide: Armenians and Turks at the End of the Ottoman Empire.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2011.

- Swedish Consulate, Budapest, Hungary. A svéd követség védettjeinek, Schutzpass tulajdonosainak névsora. Washington: United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, 1944.
- U.N. General Assembly. Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide, 9 December 1948. United Nations, Treaty Series, vol. 78. Accessed March 4, 2019. https://treaties.un.org/doc/publication/unts/.../volume-78-i-1021-english.pdf.
- U.S. Department of Justice. Office of Justice Programs. National Institute of Justice. *Mapping Crime: Understanding Hot Spots,* by John E. Eck, Spencer Chainey, James G. Cameron, Michael Leitner, and Ronald E. Wilson. Washington, D.C., 2005.
- Valentino, Benjamin A. *Final Solutions: Mass Killing and Genocide in the Twentieth Century.* Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 2010.
- Venkatesh, Viswanath, Susan A. Brown, and Hillol Bala. "Bridging the Qualitative-Quantitative Divide: Guidelines for Conducting Mixed Methods Research in Information Systems." *MIS quarterly* 37, no. 1 (2013): 21-54.
- Verpoorten, Marijke. "Detecting Hidden Violence: The Spatial Distribution of Excess Mortality in Rwanda." *Political Geography* 31, no. 1 (2012): 44-56.
- Waller, James. *Becoming Evil: How Ordinary People Commit Genocide and Mass Killing.*New York: Oxford University Press, 2007.
- Weitz, Eric D. A Century of Genocide: Utopia of Race and Nation. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2015.
- Wood, William B. "Geographic Aspects of Genocide: A Comparison of Bosnia and Rwanda." *Transactions of the Institute of British Geographers* 26, no. 1 (2001): 57-75.
- Yin, Robert K. *Case Study Research and Applications: Design and Methods,* 6th ed. Thousand Oaks: Sage Publications, 2013.
- Zeng, Marcia L. and Jian Qin. *Metadata*, 2nd ed. New York: Neal-Schuman Publishers, 2016.
- Zimbardo, Philip. *The Lucifer Effect: Understanding How Good People Turn Evil.* New York: Random House Trade Paperbacks, 2007.